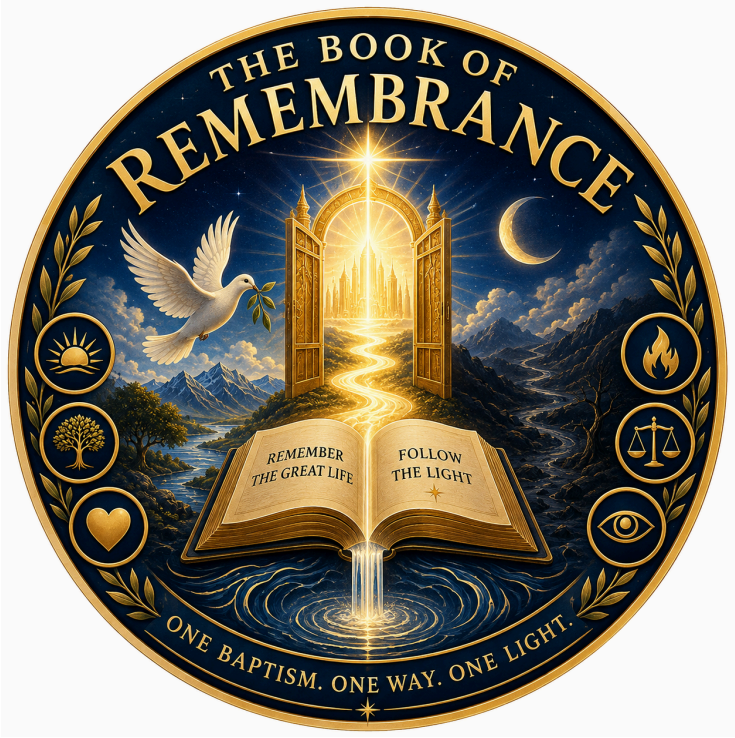
THE BOOK OF REMEMBRANCE PART 6 of 6

The Single Baptism and the Journey of the Soul to the World of Light



THE BOOK OF REMEMBRANCE PART 6 of 6..... 1
The Single Baptism and the Journey of the Soul to the World of Light..... 1
Reverend Moshe Reed, Servant and Prophet of Logos.... 57
Copyright & License..... 59
96. The Song of the One Baptism.....61
The Calling to the Water..... 61
The Great Life Calls.....61
The Water.....62
The One Baptism..... 62
Not Many Baptisms..... 63
The Meaning of the Water.....63
The Soul Approaches.....63
The Renunciation.....64
The Commitment..... 64
The First Refrain.....65
The Soul's Confession.....65
The Water Receives the Soul..... 66
The Great Life Is Remembered.....66
The Messenger.....66
The Response.....67
The Water and the Light.....67
The Soul Emerges..... 68
The New Direction.....68
The Covenant.....68
The Body.....69
The False Self.....69
The Deeper Self..... 70
The Baptism of Remembrance.....70

The Song of the Water....70
The Soul's Promise....71
The One Baptism.... 71
The Baptized Soul....71
When the Soul Forgets....72
When the Soul Falls.... 72
The Baptism Does Not Erase Responsibility....73
The Way After Baptism.... 73
The Song of the Seven Treasures....73
The Robe Begins....74
The Baptism and the Robe....74
The Soul's Heart....75
The Water Does Not Destroy....75
The Light Does Not Coerce.... 75
The Baptism and Freedom....76
The Soul's Question.... 76
The Messenger's Answer.... 76
The False Messenger....77
The True Messenger....77
The Baptismal Question....77
The Song of the Covenant....78
The Soul's Declaration.... 78
The Water and the Earth....79
The Baptized Stranger....79
The Song of the Journey.... 79
The Baptism Does Not Promise an Easy Road....80
The Trial of Desire....80
The Trial of Fear.... 80

The Trial of Power..... 81
The Trial of False Light..... 81
The Trial of False Freedom.....81
The Song of Discernment..... 82
The Baptized Soul Answers.....82
The Water of Remembrance.....83
The Song of Purification..... 83
The Deeper Purification..... 83
The Baptism of Truth..... 84
The Baptism of Compassion..... 84
The Baptism of Freedom.....84
The Baptism of Wisdom..... 85
The Baptism of Discernment..... 85
The Baptism of Remembrance.....85
The Song of the Seven..... 86
The One Covenant..... 86
The Baptismal Peace.....86
The Soul Remembers Daily..... 87
The Song of Daily Remembrance.....87
The Baptism and Death.....87
The Departure..... 88
The Soul's Answer..... 88
The Baptism and the Gates..... 89
The First Gate.....89
The Gate of Desire..... 89
The Gate of Fear..... 89
The Gate of Memory.....90
The Gate of Judgment.....90

The Gate of the Stars....90
The Gate of the Moon....91
The Gate of Saturn....91
The Gate Beyond the Rulers....91
The Baptismal Song....91
The Soul's Gratitude....92
The Soul's Humility....92
The Great Life....92
The Sign and the Source....93
The Baptized Soul in the World....93
The Covenant in Daily Life....94
The Stranger After Baptism....94
The Song of Commitment....94
The Soul's Promise Again....95
The Water Remains Behind....95
The Mark of Remembrance....95
The Song of the Mark....96
The Light Within the Journey....96
The Baptism and the World of Light....96
The Threefold Remembrance....97
The Song of the Three....97
The Sevenfold Song....97
The Baptismal Peace....98
The Soul's Commitment....98
The Song of Service....98
The Song of Humility....99
The Direction of the Baptized Soul....99
The Water's Witness....99

The Soul Walks On..... 100
The Covenant Remains..... 100
The Song in the Heart..... 100
The Soul in Sorrow..... 101
The Soul in Joy..... 101
The Soul in Conflict..... 101
The Soul in Uncertainty..... 101
The Baptismal Refrain..... 102
The Hope of the Soul..... 102
The Final Commitment..... 102
The Final Prayer..... 103
The Final Refrain..... 103
The Closing Song..... 103
The Final Witness..... 104
The Final Promise..... 104
The Last Song of the Water..... 105
The Soul's Final Declaration..... 105
The Great Refrain..... 105
The Journey Continues..... 106
The Soul Walks in Remembrance..... 106
The Final Verse..... 106
BOOK XI — SONGS OF REMEMBRANCE..... 107
97. The Song of the Departing Soul..... 107
The Hour of Departure..... 107
The Final Breath..... 108
The Body..... 108
Releasing the Body..... 109
The Earth Receives the Body..... 109

The Soul Remembers..... 109
Do Not Fear..... 110
The Final Prayer..... 110
The Messenger of Light..... 111
The Soul Answers..... 111
The One Baptism..... 111
The Baptism at the Hour of Death..... 112
The Seven Treasures..... 112
The Earthly Name..... 112
The Earthly Possessions..... 113
The Earthly Relationships..... 113
The Prayer for Those Remaining..... 114
The Stranger's Last Look..... 114
No Hatred for Earth..... 114
The World Becomes Transparent..... 115
The Examination..... 115
Truth Without Terror..... 115
Repentance..... 116
No Self-Hatred..... 116
The Mercy of Truth..... 116
The Departing Soul..... 117
The Threshold..... 117
The Prayer at the Threshold..... 117
The Direction..... 118
The False Light..... 118
The True Light..... 118
The Messenger's Question..... 119
The Second Question..... 119

The Third Question..... 119
The Fourth Question..... 119
The Soul's Empty Hands.....120
The Robe of Light.....120
The Seven Threads.....120
The Soul Is Clothed.....121
The Road Beyond the Body.....121
The River.....122
The River Is Not Another Baptism..... 122
The Crossing..... 122
The Bridge.....123
The Soul Walks..... 123
The Voice Behind.....123
The Voice of Fear.....124
The Voice of Forgetfulness..... 124
The Voice of False Authority.....124
The Voice of False Light.....125
The False Being Fades..... 125
The True Messenger Appears..... 125
The Messenger Speaks.....126
The Soul Answers..... 126
The Seven Treasures Shine..... 126
The Departing Soul's Prayer..... 127
The Living Are Remembered..... 127
The Soul Releases..... 127
The Soul Trusts Without Blindness.....128
The Silence.....128
The Voice of Life..... 128

The Call.....129
The Soul's Refrain.....129
The Earthly Journey.....129
The Lessons.....130
The Baptismal Memory.....130
The Final Commitment.....130
The Soul's Freedom.....131
The Great Release.....131
The Deeper Remembrance.....132
The Soul at the Gate.....132
The Answer.....132
The Next Question.....133
The Gate Opens.....133
The Soul Continues.....133
The World of Light.....134
The Homeland.....134
The Messengers.....134
Their Song.....135
The Soul's Humility.....135
The Great Life.....135
The Soul's Gratitude.....136
The Soul's Peace.....136
The Life Beyond Fear.....137
The Soul Rests.....137
The Final Song of the Departing Soul.....137
The Final Refrain.....138
The Soul's Hope.....138
The Soul's Final Trust.....138

The Messenger's Blessing..... 139
The Soul's Answer..... 139
The Last Glance..... 140
The Final Release..... 140
The Homeward Turning..... 140
The Soul Remembers Its Homeland..... 141
The Prayer of Completion..... 141
The Final Seven..... 141
The Song of the Soul..... 142
The Great Life Calls..... 142
The Soul Answers..... 142
The World of Light..... 143
The Living Welcome..... 143
The Final Thanksgiving..... 143
The Soul's Final Song..... 144
The Refrain of the Departing..... 144
The Last Prayer..... 145
The Threshold of Light..... 145
The Final Question..... 145
The Final Answer..... 146
The Final Commitment..... 146
The Final Blessing..... 146
The Soul Continues..... 146
The Final Refrain..... 147
The Closing Prayer..... 147
The Final Verse..... 147
BOOK XI — SONGS OF REMEMBRANCE..... 148
98. The Song of the Seven Gates..... 148

The Song of the Gates.....148
The Way Beyond the World.....148
The Seven Treasures..... 149
The First Gate.....149
The Gatekeeper of Earth..... 150
The Answer of the Soul..... 150
What Is Released.....150
The Gate Opens.....151
The Second Gate..... 151
The Voice of Desire.....152
The Soul Answers..... 152
The Gate of Desire..... 152
The Gate Opens.....153
The Third Gate..... 153
The Voice of Fear..... 153
The Soul Discerns..... 154
The Answer..... 154
The Gate of Fear..... 154
The Gate Opens.....155
The Fourth Gate..... 155
The River of Memory..... 155
The Soul Remembers.....156
Memory Is Not the Homeland..... 156
The Soul's Failures.....157
Repentance.....157
Forgiveness..... 157
The Gate of Memory.....158
The Gate Opens.....158

The Fifth Gate..... 158
The Chamber of Truth.....159
The Questions..... 159
The Soul Answers..... 159
No False Excuses..... 160
Mercy and Justice.....160
Repentance at the Gate.....160
The Gate of Judgment Opens.....161
The Sixth Gate..... 161
The Splendor of the Stars.....161
The Voice of the Stars..... 162
The Soul Answers..... 162
The Stars Are Not the Source..... 162
The Gate of the Stars.....163
The Gate Opens.....163
The Seventh Gate..... 163
The Mirror of the Moon..... 164
The Question of Appearance.....164
The Dreams..... 164
The Visions..... 165
The Moon's Teaching..... 165
The Soul's Freedom.....165
The Gate of the Moon..... 166
The Gate Opens.....166
Beyond the Seven.....166
The Seventh Refrain.....167
The Traveler Looks Back.....167
No Pride..... 168

No Hatred.....168
The Prayer for Those Below.....168
The Traveler's Gratitude.....169
The One Baptism.....169
The Robe of Light.....169
The River of Radiance.....170
The Crossing.....170
The Bridge of Truth.....170
The Soul Walks the Bridge.....171
The Messengers.....171
The Messenger's Song.....171
The Soul's Answer.....172
The Gate Beyond the Gates.....172
The Question.....172
The Traveler.....173
The Traveler Asks Again.....173
The Great Life.....173
The Traveler's Song.....173
The Meaning of the Gates.....174
The First Lesson.....174
The Second Lesson.....174
The Third Lesson.....175
The Fourth Lesson.....175
The Fifth Lesson.....175
The Sixth Lesson.....175
The Seventh Lesson.....175
The Seven Lessons.....175
The Seven Treasures Again.....176

The Unity of the Way.....176
The Traveler's Humility..... 177
The Song of Turning..... 177
The Song of Freedom.....177
The Song of Wisdom..... 178
The Song of Compassion..... 178
The Song of Discernment..... 178
The Song of Remembrance.....179
The Gates Behind.....179
The Gates Ahead.....179
The World of Light.....180
The Living.....180
The Traveler's Song of Home..... 180
The Final Journey.....181
The Final Refrain..... 181
The Great Life Beyond..... 181
The Soul Turns.....182
The Soul's Declaration..... 182
The Soul's Homeland..... 183
The Gate of Light.....183
The Soul Recognizes.....183
The Song of the Gates Ends.....184
The Sevenfold Refrain..... 184
The Final Sevenfold Prayer.....184
The Song of One Way.....185
The Traveler's Thanksgiving.....185
The Traveler's Humility..... 186
The Final Crossing.....186

The Light Before the Soul.....186
The Freedom of the Soul.....187
The Remembrance..... 187
The Living Song.....187
The Soul Answers..... 188
The Final Praise..... 188
The World of Light Calls..... 188
The Soul Walks..... 188
The Gates Become Song.....189
The Seven Gates Sing..... 189
The Soul's Answer..... 190
The Way Beyond the Gates.....190
The Final Question.....190
The Final Refrain..... 191
The Closing Song.....191
The Final Prayer.....192
The Final Verse..... 192
BOOK XI — SONGS OF REMEMBRANCE.....193
99. The Song of the Messengers.....193
The Song of the Messengers..... 193
The Servants of the Great Life.....193
Their Origin.....194
They Are Not the Source..... 194
The First Messenger.....195
The Messenger of Awakening.....195
The Song of Awakening.....195
The Messenger of Truth.....196
The Song of Truth..... 196

The Messenger Welcomes Questions.....197
The Test of the Messenger..... 197
The Messenger of Wisdom..... 197
The Song of Wisdom..... 198
Wisdom and Humility..... 198
The Messenger of Compassion..... 198
The Song of Compassion..... 199
Compassion Is Life..... 199
The Messenger of Freedom.....199
The Song of Freedom.....200
Freedom and Responsibility.....200
The Messenger of Discernment..... 200
The Song of Discernment..... 201
The Seven Questions.....201
The Messenger of Remembrance.....201
The Song of Remembrance.....202
Seven Messengers..... 202
Seven Lights.....203
The Robe..... 203
The Messengers Gather.....203
Their Circle..... 204
Their Unity.....204
No Messenger Is the Great Life..... 205
The Song of the Messengers..... 205
The Soul's Response..... 205
The Messengers Rejoice..... 206
The False Messenger.....206
The False Claim..... 206

The Traveler Tests.....207
The False Light Fails.....207
The False Light Fades.....208
The True Messengers.....208
The Lesson.....208
The Messenger's Freedom.....209
The Messenger Says.....209
The Song of Service.....209
The Messengers and the Gates.....210
The Messengers Do Not Open the Gates by Force.210
The Song of Guidance.....211
The Messengers and the River.....211
The Messengers and the Bridge.....211
The Messengers and the Robe.....212
The Messenger's Crown.....212
The Soul Asks.....212
The Meaning of Greatness.....213
The Messengers and the Living.....213
Their Prayer.....213
The Messengers and the Stranger.....214
The Messengers and the Lost.....214
The Song of Welcome.....214
The Messengers and the Soul.....215
The Messenger Does Not Shame.....215
The Messenger Does Not Lie.....215
The Messenger's Integrity.....216
The Mystery.....216
The Messengers Sing.....216

The Soul Sings With Them..... 217
The Assembly of Messengers..... 217
Their Harmony..... 218
The Silent Messenger..... 218
The Gift of Silence..... 218
The Messengers and Freedom..... 219
The Messengers and Truth..... 219
The Messengers and Compassion..... 219
The Messengers and Wisdom..... 220
The Messengers and Discernment..... 220
The Messengers and Remembrance..... 220
The Traveler Asks..... 221
The Traveler Asks Again..... 221
The Traveler Asks Again..... 221
The Traveler Asks Again..... 221
The Traveler Asks Again..... 222
The Traveler Asks Again..... 222
The Song of Service..... 222
The Messengers Bless the Traveler..... 223
The Sevenfold Blessing..... 224
The Soul's Answer..... 224
The Messengers Withdraw..... 224
The Soul Continues..... 225
The Final Guidance..... 225
The Soul Answers..... 225
The Messengers' Final Teaching..... 226
The Great Song..... 226
The Soul Joins the Song..... 227

The Song of the Living..... 227
The Great Life Remains Beyond..... 227
The Messengers Bow..... 228
The Soul Understands..... 228
The Song of Gratitude..... 228
The Song of Discernment..... 229
The Song of Freedom..... 229
The Song of Truth..... 229
The Song of Compassion..... 230
The Song of Wisdom..... 230
The Song of Remembrance..... 230
The Messengers' Final Refrain..... 231
The Traveler's Refrain..... 231
The World of Light..... 231
The Welcome..... 231
The Soul's Humility..... 232
The Messengers' Joy..... 232
The Song Continues..... 232
The Great Life..... 233
The Messengers' Final Words..... 233
The Soul's Final Answer..... 233
The Final Blessing..... 233
The Final Song..... 234
The Final Refrain..... 235
The Great Silence..... 235
The Soul Goes Forward..... 235
The World of Light..... 236
The Final Praise..... 236

The Final Turning..... 237
The Soul's Final Song..... 237
The Last Refrain.....237
The Soul Answers..... 238
The Closing Hymn..... 238
The Final Verse..... 238
BOOK XI — SONGS OF REMEMBRANCE.....239
100. The Song of the World of Light.....239
The Song of the Homeland..... 239
The Homeland of the Soul..... 240
Beyond Darkness..... 240
The Light.....241
The Great Life.....241
The Soul Arrives..... 241
The Welcome..... 242
No Stranger Remains..... 242
The City.....242
No Throne of Tyranny.....243
The Houses.....243
The House of the Living..... 243
The Seven Chambers..... 244
The Garden.....244
The Tree of Life..... 245
The River of Living Water..... 245
The River of Radiance..... 245
The Soul's Song.....246
The Garden of Peace.....246
Rest Without Forgetfulness.....246

The Beauty of the World of Light..... 247
The Harmony of the Living..... 247
Unity Without Erasure..... 248
The Feast of Life..... 248
No Scarcity..... 248
The Bread of Life..... 249
The One Baptism Remembered..... 249
The Song of the Baptized..... 249
The Assembly of the Light..... 250
The Council of Wisdom..... 250
The Hall of Truth..... 250
The Hall of Compassion..... 251
The Hall of Freedom..... 251
The Hall of Discernment..... 251
The Hall of Remembrance..... 252
The Song of the Seven Treasures..... 252
The Robe of Light..... 252
The Meaning of the Robe..... 253
The Messengers..... 253
The Messengers' Song..... 253
The Soul Answers..... 254
The Light Does Not Deceive..... 254
The Song of Awakening..... 255
The Music of the Living..... 255
Many Songs..... 255
The Song of the Great Life..... 256
The Soul Joins the Song..... 256
The Land Without Death..... 256

Life Without Decay.....257
Life Beyond Mortality..... 257
No Return to Darkness.....257
The Song of Freedom.....258
The Song of Compassion..... 258
No Contempt..... 258
The Prayer for the World.....259
The Garden of Healing.....259
The Garden of Forgiveness..... 259
The Garden of Justice..... 260
The Garden of Freedom..... 260
The Garden of Wisdom.....260
The Garden of Beauty..... 261
The Creatures of Light..... 261
The Song of Living Creatures.....261
The City at Dawn..... 262
No Night of Death.....262
The Rest of the Soul.....262
The Feast Returns.....263
The Feast Without End.....263
The Table of the Living.....263
The Song at the Table.....264
The Great Life Beyond the Feast..... 264
The Soul Remembers..... 264
The Mystery Beyond the Homeland..... 265
Greater Light..... 265
The Soul Does Not Fear Mystery..... 265
The Song of Remembrance.....266

The Sevenfold Song.....266
The Song of Harmony.....266
The Assembly Sings.....267
The Messengers Sing.....267
The Soul Sings.....267
The Meaning of Home.....268
The Soul's Peace.....268
The Peace of the Living.....268
The Peace That Does Not Deceive.....269
The Joy of the Living.....269
The Music of Joy.....269
The Song of the Homeland.....270
The Traveler Remembers the Road.....270
The Gates Become Memories.....270
The River Becomes a Memory.....271
The Bridge Becomes a Song.....271
The Messengers Remain Friends.....271
The Soul Welcomes Others.....271
The Service of the Returned Traveler.....272
The Soul's New Song.....272
The Song of the Living.....272
The Great Circle.....273
The Great Life Is Greater.....273
The Song Beyond Songs.....273
The Sacred Silence.....274
The Soul Rests in Silence.....274
The Call Beyond.....274
The Journey Continues.....275

The Soul's Humility..... 275
The Song of Gratitude.....275
The Song of Remembrance.....276
The Song of the World of Light..... 276
The Soul's Praise..... 277
The Great Life.....277
The Living.....277
The Sevenfold Blessing..... 278
The Sevenfold Song..... 278
The Song of Homecoming..... 279
The Song of Arrival..... 279
The Song of Fulfillment.....279
The Song of the Homeland..... 280
The World of Light Answers.....280
The Soul Answers..... 280
The Living Answer..... 281
The Messengers Answer..... 281
The Great Life Remains.....281
The Soul's Final Refrain.....282
The Song of Eternal Life.....282
The Song of Peace.....282
The Song of Joy..... 283
The Song of the Living..... 283
The Song of the Great Life..... 283
The Final Song.....284
The Final Welcome..... 284
The Soul's Final Declaration.....285
The Great Life Is Still Greater..... 285

The Endless Song.....285
The Soul's Eternal Refrain..... 286
The World of Light Sings.....286
The Song of the Homeland..... 286
The Soul's Song.....287
The Final Praise..... 288
The Great Silence.....288
The Soul Remains Awake..... 289
The Greater Light.....289
The Final Turning..... 289
The Final Prayer.....290
The Final Song.....290
The Final Refrain..... 290
The Closing Hymn.....291
The Final Verse..... 291
BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT..... 292
101. The Last Teaching.....292
The Final Word..... 292
The Great Life.....292
The First Remembrance.....293
The World of Mixture..... 294
The Soul.....294
The Body.....295
The False Self.....295
Forgetfulness.....296
The Way.....296
Truth.....297
Wisdom..... 298

Compassion....298
Freedom....299
The Messengers....299
False Messengers....300
The Seven Questions....301
The Seven Treasures....301
The One Baptism....302
The Covenant....302
The Gates....303
The Gate of Earth....303
The Gate of Desire....304
The Gate of Fear....304
The Gate of Memory....304
The Gate of Judgment....305
The Gate of the Stars....305
The Gate of the Moon....306
The Gate of Saturn....306
Beyond the Rulers....307
The False Kingdom....307
Release....308
Humility....308
The Hidden Name....308
The Eye of Discernment....309
The World of Light....309
The Land Without Death....310
The City of Radiance....310
The House of the Living....311
The Garden....311

The Feast..... 311
The Rest..... 312
Returning to the Source.....312
Do Not Claim the Source..... 313
Death..... 313
The Departing Soul..... 314
The False Lights.....314
The True Light..... 314
The Messenger of Light..... 315
The Soul's Answer..... 315
The Final Test.....315
Repentance..... 316
Forgiveness..... 316
Justice.....317
The Stranger.....317
The Hungry..... 317
The Weak..... 318
The Poor.....318
The Teacher.....318
The Student..... 319
The Community..... 319
Religion.....319
Scripture.....320
The Book.....320
The Final Authority.....320
The Sevenfold Test.....321
The Answer.....321
The Warning.....322

The Last Teaching.....322
The Last Command.....323
The Last Warning.....323
The Last Promise..... 323
The Soul's Answer..... 324
The Final Journey.....324
The World Below..... 325
The World Above.....325
The Homeland.....325
The Seven Treasures Remain.....326
The Final Refrain..... 326
The Great Life.....327
The Final Witness..... 327
The Last Word Concerning the Soul.....327
The Last Word Concerning Death.....328
The Last Word Concerning Life..... 328
The Final Blessing..... 329
The Final Call.....329
The Final Answer.....330
The Final Silence..... 330
The Final Teaching Remains.....331
The Last Instruction..... 331
The Final Path.....332
The Final Song.....332
The Last Teaching of the Book.....333
The Final Testament.....333
The Great Life Calls.....334
The Soul Responds.....334

The Final Journey Toward Home.....334
The Final Hope.....335
The Final Peace.....335
The Final Light.....335
The Final Remembrance.....336
The Final Declaration.....336
The Last Song.....337
The Final Blessing of the Living.....337
The Final Teaching of the Great Life.....338
The Final Turning.....338
The Final Homecoming.....339
The Last Witness.....339
The Last Word.....340
The Final Refrain.....340
The Final Amen of Remembrance.....341
The Last Teaching.....341
The Final Verse.....342
BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT.....343
102. Remember What You Are.....343
The Call to Remember.....343
The Name of the Traveler.....343
The Body.....344
The Garment of Earth.....345
Possessions.....345
Wealth.....346
Status.....346
Reputation.....347
The False Self.....347

The Constructed Identity....348
The Soul Remembers....348
Your Origin....349
Do Not Confuse Origin....349
The Stranger....350
The World of Mixture....350
Do Not Despise the World....351
Do Not Worship the World....351
The Balance....352
Remember the Great Life....352
The One Baptism....353
What Baptism Means....353
The Daily Turning....354
What You Carry....354
What You Leave Behind....355
The Crown....355
The True Crown....356
Remember the Messenger....356
The False Messenger....356
The True Messenger....357
The Seven Questions....357
The Eye of Discernment....358
The Light....358
The Light That Does Not Deceive....359
The Voice....359
The Seven Gates Remembered....360
Earth....360
Desire....361

Fear....361
Memory....361
Judgment....361
Stars....362
Moon....362
Saturn....362
Beyond the Rulers....363
Remember Your Freedom....363
Freedom and Responsibility....363
Remember Compassion....364
The Hungry....364
The Stranger....364
The Weak....365
The Poor....365
The Proud....365
The Forgotten....366
The Stranger Within....366
The Inner Voice....366
Silence....367
The Mind....367
The Heart....368
The False Identity....368
The Soul's Origin....368
The Soul's Homeland....369
The World of Light....369
The Land Without Death....369
The City of Radiance....370
The Garden....370

The Feast.....370
The Rest.....371
The Robe of Light.....371
Do Not Worship the Robe.....372
The River.....372
The Bridge.....372
The World Beyond.....373
Death.....373
The Departing Soul.....373
The First Question.....374
The Second Question.....374
The Third Question.....374
The Fourth Question.....375
The Final Gate.....375
The Soul Remembers.....375
The Great Life.....376
The Soul Before the Source.....376
What You Are Not.....376
What You Remember.....377
The Soul's Direction.....377
The Meaning of Awakening.....378
The Meaning of Freedom.....378
The Meaning of Compassion.....378
The Meaning of Wisdom.....379
The Meaning of Discernment.....379
The Meaning of Remembrance.....380
Remember Every Day.....380
Remember in Suffering.....380

Remember in Joy..... 381
Remember in Power.....381
Remember in Poverty.....381
Remember in Rejection.....382
Remember in Praise..... 382
Remember in Failure.....382
Remember in Success..... 383
The Last Identity..... 383
The Homeland Calls.....384
The Great Life Calls.....384
The Soul Answers..... 384
The Sevenfold Answer.....385
The Final Instruction.....385
The Final Warning.....386
The Final Teaching of Identity.....386
The Eternal Direction.....386
The Last Song of the Soul.....387
The World of Light.....387
The Final Refrain..... 387
The Last Remembrance..... 388
The Great Life Remains.....388
The Soul Remembers.....389
The Final Call.....389
The Final Answer.....390
The Final Blessing..... 390
The Final Truth..... 391
The Great Life.....391
The Final Turning..... 392

The Final Word to the Traveler..... 392
The Homeland..... 393
The Final Song..... 393
The Final Testament..... 393
The Final Verse..... 394
BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT..... 394
103. Do Not Fear Death..... 395
The Command of Remembrance..... 395
The Hour of Departure..... 395
The Body Returns..... 396
Do Not Hate the Body..... 396
Do Not Worship the Body..... 396
The Fear of Death..... 397
The Unknown..... 398
The Passage..... 398
The Journey Continues..... 398
Remember the One Baptism..... 399
Baptism and Death..... 399
The Seven Treasures..... 400
Awakening at Death..... 400
The First Sight..... 401
The False Light..... 401
The True Light..... 401
The Messenger..... 402
The Messenger's Teaching..... 402
The Gate..... 403
The Gate of Earth..... 403
The Gate of Desire..... 404

The Gate of Fear..... 404
The Gate of Memory.....404
The Gate of Judgment..... 405
The Gate of the Stars.....405
The Gate of the Moon..... 405
The Gate of Saturn..... 406
Beyond the Rulers.....406
The Release of Identity..... 406
What Remains..... 407
The Life Review.....407
The Wounds..... 408
The Errors..... 408
Forgiveness..... 408
Those Who Depart..... 409
The Living.....409
Do Not Seek Death..... 410
The Work of the Living.....410
The Meaning of Courage..... 410
The Meaning of Hope..... 411
The Darkness.....411
The Light Within Remembrance.....411
The River of Radiance..... 412
The Bridge of Truth..... 412
The World of Light.....413
The House of the Living..... 413
The Assembly..... 413
The Feast.....414
The Rest of the Soul.....414

The Greater Mystery.....415
Returning Toward the Source.....415
Do Not Fear the Unknown.....416
The Final Examination.....416
The Answer.....416
The Open Gate.....417
The Breath.....417
The Final Breath.....418
The Departure.....418
The Traveler.....418
The Final Reminder.....419
The Way.....419
The Last Fear.....420
The Answer of the Soul.....420
The Great Life Calls.....421
The Passage.....421
The Seven Treasures Again.....421
The World Beyond.....422
The World of Light Opens.....422
The Messenger's Blessing.....423
The Soul's Answer.....423
The Great Rest.....424
The Great Life.....424
The Final Refrain.....424
The Blessing of the Living.....425
The Blessing of the Departing.....425
The Final Teaching.....426
The Last Word.....426

The Soul Continues....426
The Final Passage....427
The Final Courage....427
The Final Light....428
The Homeward Way....428
The Final Remembrance....428
The Final Verse....429
BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT....430
104. The Light Does Not Deceive....430
The Standard of the Light....430
The First Test....430
Appearance Is Not Proof....431
The Eye of Discernment....431
The True Light....432
The Light and Truth....432
The Light and Conscience....433
The Light and Freedom....433
The Light and Compassion....433
The Light and Wisdom....434
The Light and Humility....434
The Messenger....434
The False Messenger....435
The True Messenger....435
The Seven Questions....436
The First Question: Truth....436
The Second Question: Life....436
The Third Question: Conscience....437
The Fourth Question: Compassion....437

The Fifth Question: Correction..... 438
The Sixth Question: Domination..... 438
The Seventh Question: Direction..... 438
The Light Does Not Need Lies..... 439
The Light Does Not Need Chains..... 439
The Light Does Not Fear Questions..... 439
The False Light..... 440
The Test of Fruit..... 440
The Fruit of Deception..... 441
Fear Is Not Revelation..... 441
Threats Are Not Proof..... 442
The Light Invites Examination..... 442
The Voice of Fear..... 442
The Voice of Wisdom..... 443
The Light and Mystery..... 443
The Unknown..... 443
The Great Life..... 444
The Book..... 444
Religious Authority..... 445
The Teacher..... 445
The False Teacher..... 445
The True Teacher..... 446
The Test of Freedom..... 446
The Test of Compassion..... 446
The Test of Wisdom..... 447
The Test of Truth..... 447
The Test of Remembrance..... 447
The False Throne..... 448

The Throne of the Great Life..... 448
The Light and Power.....448
The Light and Beauty.....449
The Light and Miracles..... 449
The Light and Prophecy.....449
The Light and Knowledge.....450
The Seven Treasures as Standards..... 450
The Seven Treasures Together..... 451
The Standard..... 451
The Baptism of Remembrance.....452
The Covenant..... 452
The Final Gate.....452
The Question..... 453
The True Light..... 453
Correction.....454
The Difference..... 454
The Messenger's Test..... 454
The False Answer.....455
The True Answer.....455
The Light Does Not Possess..... 456
The Light Does Not Threaten..... 456
The Light Does Not Lie..... 456
The Light Reveals..... 457
The Soul Before the Light.....457
Do Not Pretend.....457
The Eye Remains Open.....458
The Greatest Deception.....458
Freedom to Discern.....459

The Light and Love.....459
The Light and Justice.....459
The Light and Mercy.....460
The Light and Freedom.....460
The Light and Death.....460
The Passage Beyond Death.....460
The Question at the Gate.....461
The Light That Remains.....461
The Final Discernment.....462
Remember the Source.....462
The Messenger's Place.....462
The Final Standard.....463
The Final Refrain.....463
The Final Warning.....464
The Final Assurance.....464
The Light.....464
The Great Life.....465
The Soul.....465
The Last Examination.....465
The Final Teaching.....466
The Final Verse.....467
BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT.....467
105. The Gate Is Open.....467
The Open Gate.....467
The Call of Remembrance.....468
No Soul Is Beyond Remembrance.....468
The One Baptism.....469
The Water.....469

The Turning....470
The Way Remains....470
The Fallen Traveler....471
No False Perfection....471
The Light Reveals the Way....471
The Gate Does Not Belong to Rulers....472
The Gate and Authority....472
The Gate and Conscience....473
The Gate and Freedom....473
The Seven Treasures....473
The Robe of Light....474
Awakening....474
Truth....475
Wisdom....475
Compassion....475
Freedom....476
Discernment....476
Remembrance....476
The Seven Gates....477
The Gate of Earth....478
The Gate of Desire....478
The Gate of Fear....479
The Gate of Memory....479
The Gate of Judgment....479
The Gate of the Stars....480
The Gate of the Moon....480
The Gate of Saturn....481
Beyond the Rulers....481

The False Gate..... 481
The True Gate..... 482
The Gatekeeper..... 482
The Questions..... 482
The Answer..... 483
The Gate Opens..... 483
The River of Radiance..... 484
The Bridge of Truth..... 484
The Messengers..... 485
The World of Light..... 485
The City of Radiance..... 486
The House of the Living..... 486
The Garden..... 487
The Feast..... 487
The Rest..... 487
The Open Way..... 488
While You Live..... 488
Do Not Seek Death..... 489
When the Hour Comes..... 489
The Passage..... 490
The False Lights..... 490
The True Light..... 490
The Gate and Hope..... 491
The Gate and Faith..... 491
The Gate and Mystery..... 491
The Hidden Name..... 492
The Open Hand..... 492
The Open Heart..... 493

The Open Door....493
The Stranger....493
The Call....494
The Great Life Calls....494
The Answer of the Soul....495
The Way Through the World....495
The False Kingdom....495
The Kingdom of Light....496
The Gate of Life....496
The Final Journey....496
The Greater Light....497
Returning to the Source....497
The Soul at Home....497
The Open Gate Forever....498
The Promise....498
The Final Call to the Living....499
The Final Call to the Departing....499
The Open Gate of Truth....499
The Gate of the Great Life....500
The Song of the Gate....500
The Refrain....501
The Blessing....501
The Final Witness....502
The Soul's Declaration....502
The Final Turning....503
The Final Opening....503
The Way Continues....504
The World of Light Ahead....504

The Great Life Beyond..... 505
The Eternal Turning..... 505
The Final Refrain..... 506
The Final Testament..... 506
The Last Word..... 507
BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT..... 507
106. The Soul Knows the Way..... 507
The Memory Within..... 507
The First Remembrance..... 508
The Hidden Direction..... 508
The Soul in the World..... 509
The World Is Not the Homeland..... 509
The Temporary Self..... 509
The False Self..... 510
The Soul Remembers..... 510
The Voice Within..... 511
The Voice of Truth..... 511
The Voice of Fear..... 512
The Voice of Desire..... 512
The Voice of Pride..... 512
The Voice of Compassion..... 513
The Voice of Freedom..... 513
The Voice of Discernment..... 513
The Voice of Remembrance..... 514
The Seven Treasures..... 514
The Seven Treasures Become One Way..... 514
The Baptism of Remembrance..... 515
The Water Passes..... 515

The Baptized Soul....516
The Inner Orientation....516
The Way in Daily Life....517
The Way in Suffering....517
The Way in Joy....517
The Way in Wealth....518
The Way in Poverty....518
The Way in Power....519
The Way in Weakness....519
The Way in Conflict....519
The Way in Forgiveness....520
The Way in Repentance....520
The Way in Correction....520
The Way of Examination....521
The Way of Discernment....521
The Fruit....521
The Messenger....522
The True Messenger....522
The False Messenger....523
The Inner Test....523
The Soul's Compass....523
The Compass Within....524
The Lost Traveler....524
The Return....524
The Soul Does Not Need Perfection....525
The First Step....525
The Quiet Way....526
The Hidden Work....526

The Work of the Heart.....526
The World of Mixture..... 527
The Soul Among Many Voices..... 527
The Silence Within.....528
The Inner Witness..... 528
The Witness and Truth..... 528
The Soul Knows the Way.....529
The Direction..... 529
The Way Beyond Death..... 530
The Hour of Departure.....530
The First Appearance.....530
The Soul's Preparation..... 531
The Way Is Practiced Now.....531
The Inner Baptism.....532
The Robe of Light.....532
The Garment of the Soul.....532
The Journey Through the Gates.....533
The Soul Learns Before the Journey.....533
The Preparation.....534
The Soul Does Not Walk Alone.....534
The Responsibility of the Traveler.....535
The Gift of Guidance..... 535
The Great Standard..... 536
The Soul's Answer..... 536
The Gate Within.....536
The Open Way Within.....537
The Soul and the Great Life.....537
The World of Light.....538

The Assembly of Light..... 538
The Soul at Rest..... 538
The Greater Mystery..... 539
The Soul Knows the Way.....539
The Way Becomes Life.....540
The Final Preparation.....540
The Traveler..... 541
The Final Instruction.....541
The Final Assurance.....541
The Way Remains..... 542
The Soul's Song.....542
The Seven Treasures Carried..... 543
The Final Turning..... 543
The Light Ahead..... 544
The Gate.....544
The Soul Knows.....544
The Final Witness..... 545
BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT..... 546
107. The Great Life Calls..... 546
The Call Before the Beginning..... 546
The Call of Life.....546
The Call Within.....547
The Call Is Not Coercion..... 547
The Call Through Truth..... 548
The Call Through Wisdom.....548
The Call Through Compassion..... 548
The Call Through Freedom.....549
The Call Through Discernment.....549

The Call Through Remembrance.....549
The Soul That Forgets.....550
The Call in Silence.....550
The Call in Suffering.....551
The Call in Joy.....551
The Call in Beauty.....552
The Call in Nature.....552
The Call in the Body.....552
The Call in Mortality.....553
The Call and the False Self.....553
The Name.....554
The Possessions.....554
The Status.....554
The Call Against Domination.....555
The Call to the Weak.....555
The Call to the Stranger.....556
The Call in the Night.....556
The Call in the Morning.....556
The Call in Failure.....557
The Call in Repentance.....557
The Call in Forgiveness.....558
The Call in Justice.....558
The Call in Mercy.....558
The Call in Questioning.....558
The Call and Sacred Teaching.....559
The Messenger.....559
The False Messenger.....560
The True Call.....560

The Call and Freedom.....560
The Call and Love.....561
The Call and Wisdom.....561
The Call and Discernment.....561
The Call and the Seven Treasures.....562
The Call and the One Baptism.....562
The Daily Call.....563
The Call at Work.....563
The Call in Wealth.....563
The Call in Relationships.....564
The Call in Community.....564
The Call in Religion.....565
The Call Beyond Religion.....565
The Call Beyond Names.....565
The Call and Silence.....566
The Call and Nature.....566
The Call and Time.....567
The Call and Death.....567
The Call Before the Gate.....567
The Call Beyond the Gate.....568
The False Lights.....568
The True Light.....568
The Call of the Messengers.....569
The Call of the World of Light.....569
The Call of the Feast.....570
The Call of Rest.....570
The Greater Call.....570
The Soul Hears.....571

The Call and Hope..... 571
The Call and Courage..... 572
The Call and Humility.....572
The Call and the Heart..... 572
The Call and the Mind..... 573
The Call and the Body..... 573
The Call and the Earth..... 574
The Call and Service.....574
The Call and the Stranger.....574
The Call and the Enemy.....575
The Call and the Soul.....575
The Call Is Patient.....575
The Call Is Near.....576
The Call Is Greater Than Fear.....576
The Call Is Greater Than Forgetfulness.....576
The Call and the Gate.....577
The Call and the Journey..... 577
The Call and the World of Light..... 577
The Call of the Great Life.....578
The Answer.....578
The Call in Every Day..... 579
The Call in Every Choice.....579
The Call in Every Relationship.....580
The Call in Every Loss.....580
The Call in Every Beginning..... 580
The Call at the End.....581
The Departure..... 581
The Journey Beyond..... 581

The Messengers Beyond..... 582
The Gate Opens.....582
The Homeland.....583
The Greater Source..... 583
The Eternal Call..... 583
The Call Never Possesses..... 584
The Soul's Freedom.....584
The Final Refrain..... 585
The Call.....585
The Answer of the Living..... 585
The Answer of the Soul..... 586
The Way Continues.....586
The Great Life Calls Again.....587
The Final Turning..... 587
The Final Witness..... 588
The Final Testament of the Call.....588
The Last Verse.....589
BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT..... 589
108. The Final Remembrance.....590
The Last Teaching.....590
The Great Life.....590
Remember the Source..... 591
Remember the Light.....591
The Light Within the Way.....592
The Seven Treasures..... 592
The One Baptism..... 593
The World of Mixture..... 594
The Temporary Things.....594

The False Self.....595
The Soul..... 595
The Call to Remember..... 596
When You Forget..... 596
No Soul Is Beyond Turning..... 597
The Messenger..... 598
The False Light..... 598
The True Light..... 599
The Seven Questions.....599
The Way of Life..... 600
The Way of Wisdom..... 600
The Way of Compassion..... 601
The Way of Freedom.....601
The Way of Discernment..... 601
The Way of Remembrance.....602
The Seven Gates.....602
The Gate Beyond the Rulers..... 604
The River.....604
The Bridge.....604
The World of Light.....605
The City of Radiance..... 605
The House of the Living..... 606
The Garden.....606
The Feast.....607
The Rest..... 607
The Messengers of Light.....607
The Messenger's Word..... 608
The Soul's Answer..... 609

The Fear of Death..... 609
The Hour of Departure.....610
The Final Discernment.....610
The Journey Home.....610
The Homeland.....611
The Great Life Beyond All..... 611
The Final Orientation.....612
The Great Life Calls.....612
The Soul Remembers.....613
The Final Command.....613
The Final Wisdom.....614
The Final Compassion..... 614
The Final Freedom.....615
The Final Discernment.....615
The Final Remembrance.....616
The Way Home..... 616
The Traveler.....617
The Light Before You..... 617
The Light Within the Way.....617
The Open Gate..... 618
The Final Song.....618
The Last Witness of the Living.....619
The Last Witness of the Traveler..... 619
The Final Turning..... 620
The Gatekeeper's Question.....620
The Gate Opens.....621
Beyond the Gate.....622
The Great Return.....622

The Final Blessing..... 623
The Final Command Repeated.....623
The Silence After the Word.....624
The Circle of Remembrance..... 624
The Last Call.....625
The Way Home..... 625
The Last Remembrance..... 626
The Book Closes.....627
The Final Testament.....627
The Last Verse.....627

Reverend Moshe Reed, Servant and Prophet of Logos

Copyright & License

THE BOOK OF REMEMBRANCE PART 6 of 6
Copyright © 2026 by The Logos / Moshe Reed
ISBN:

This book is intended for informational, educational, and spiritual purposes only. It does not provide medical, legal, or professional advice and makes no claims to prevent, treat, or cure any disease or condition. Readers should consult a qualified professional for any health or legal concerns.

This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 4.0 International License.

To view a copy of this license, visit:
https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/

This means you are free to:
* **Share** — copy and redistribute the material in any medium or format
* **Adapt** — remix, transform, and build upon the material

for any purpose, even commercially.

The licensor cannot revoke these freedoms as long as you follow the license terms.

Under the following terms:
* **Attribution** — You must give appropriate credit, credit must be given to the Logos. Provide a link to the license, and indicate if changes were made. You may do so in any reasonable manner, but not in any way that suggests the licensor endorses you or your use.
* **ShareAlike** — If you remix, transform, or build upon the material, you must distribute your contributions under the same license as the original.

All conditioned phenomena are like a dream, an illusion, a bubble, a shadow, like dew or a flash of lightning; thus should we perceive them.

BOOK XI — SONGS OF REMEMBRANCE

96. The Song of the One Baptism

The Calling to the Water

1. Hear the song of the One Baptism.

2. Hear the song of the water of remembrance.

3. Hear the song of the soul that turns toward the Light.

4. Before the water, the soul was called.

5. Before the sign, the heart was awakened.

6. Before the covenant, remembrance stirred within.

7. And the soul heard the call of the Great Life.

The Great Life Calls

8. Great Life, Source of Life and Light, call me from forgetfulness.

9. Call me from fear.

10. Call me from domination.

11. Call me from deception.

12. Call me from attachment.

13. Call me from the false kingdom.

14. Call me toward remembrance.

The Water

15. The water is before the soul.

16. The water is clear.

17. The water reflects the heavens.

18. The water receives the traveler.

19. The water does not become the Great Life.

20. The water is a sign of the turning.

21. The water bears witness to remembrance.

The One Baptism

22. One Baptism is given.

23. One turning is proclaimed.

24. One covenant is remembered.

25. One commitment is made.

26. One Way is entered.

27. One Light is sought.

Not Many Baptisms

28. The soul does not wander from baptism to baptism.

29. The soul does not purchase remembrance again and again.

30. The soul does not repeat the covenant because the Great Life has forgotten.

31. The soul remembers because the heart has been awakened.

The Meaning of the Water

32. The water does not erase the past.

33. The water does not erase memory.

34. The water does not erase responsibility.

35. The water does not erase conscience.

36. The water marks a new direction.

37. The water witnesses a new remembrance.

The Soul Approaches

38. The stranger approaches the water.

39. The traveler approaches the water.

40. The forgotten approaches remembrance.

41. The fearful approaches courage.

42. The divided approaches the Way.

The Renunciation

43. I renounce forgetfulness.

44. I renounce the worship of power.

45. I renounce domination.

46. I renounce hatred.

47. I renounce deception.

48. I renounce the false crown.

49. I renounce the kingdom that demands my conscience.

The Commitment

50. I commit myself to Truth.

51. I commit myself to Life.

52. I commit myself to Wisdom.

53. I commit myself to Compassion.

54. I commit myself to Freedom.

55. I commit myself to Discernment.

56. I commit myself to Remembrance.

The First Refrain

57. One Baptism.

58. One remembrance.

59. One turning.

60. One Way.

61. One Light.

62. One Great Life.

The Soul's Confession

63. I have forgotten.

64. I have feared.

65. I have desired.

66. I have clung.

67. I have judged.

68. I have failed.

69. Yet I turn again toward Truth.

The Water Receives the Soul

70. The water receives the traveler.

71. The water surrounds the body.

72. The water bears witness to the soul.

73. The traveler remembers the homeland.

74. The World of Light is remembered.

The Great Life Is Remembered

75. Great Life, I remember You.

76. I do not possess You.

77. I do not contain You.

78. I do not reduce You to an image.

79. I do not imprison You in a name.

80. I turn toward You in remembrance.

The Messenger

81. And the Messenger stands beside the water.

82. The Messenger does not claim the soul.

83. The Messenger does not become the Source.

84. The Messenger witnesses the covenant.

85. The Messenger says:

86. “Remember.”

The Response

87. And the soul answers:

88. “I remember.”

89. “I will remember.”

90. “I will walk in remembrance.”

The Water and the Light

91. The water reflects the Light.

92. The water does not contain the Light.

93. The water points beyond itself.

94. The sign points toward the Source.

95. The symbol points toward the Mystery.

The Soul Emerges

96. And the soul rises from the water.

97. The body is still the body.

98. The world is still the world.

99. The trials have not vanished.

100. Yet the direction has changed.

The New Direction

101. I will walk toward Life.

102. I will walk toward Truth.

103. I will walk toward Wisdom.

104. I will walk toward Compassion.

105. I will walk toward Freedom.

106. I will walk with Discernment.

107. I will walk in Remembrance.

The Covenant

108. This is my covenant:

109. I will not worship fear.

110. I will not worship domination.

111. I will not worship wealth.

112. I will not worship status.

113. I will not worship the body.

114. I will not worship the rulers.

115. I will remember the Great Life.

The Body

116. I honor the body.

117. I care for the body.

118. I do not make the body my god.

119. I do not hate the body.

120. I remember that the body is temporary.

The False Self

121. I do not make my name my eternal identity.

122. I do not make my status my eternal identity.

123. I do not make my possessions my eternal identity.

124. I do not make my fears my eternal identity.

125. I do not make my desires my eternal identity.

The Deeper Self

126. I turn toward the Life within consciousness.

127. I turn toward the Light.

128. I turn toward Truth.

129. I turn toward remembrance.

The Baptism of Remembrance

130. The Baptism is not forgetfulness.

131. The Baptism is remembrance.

132. The Baptism is not slavery.

133. The Baptism is freedom.

134. The Baptism is not fear.

135. The Baptism is awakening.

The Song of the Water

136. Water, bear witness.

137. Water, remember.

138. Water, reflect the Light.

139. Water, carry the sign.

140. Water, point beyond yourself.

The Soul's Promise

141. I will remember when I rejoice.

142. I will remember when I suffer.

143. I will remember when I am praised.

144. I will remember when I am rejected.

145. I will remember when I am strong.

146. I will remember when I am weak.

The One Baptism

147. One Baptism was given.

148. One covenant was made.

149. One turning was witnessed.

150. The remembrance continues.

The Baptized Soul

151. The baptized soul does not become perfect in one moment.

152. The baptized soul becomes committed to the Way.

153. The baptized soul may still stumble.

154. The baptized soul may still forget.

155. Yet the baptized soul remembers the direction.

When the Soul Forgets

156. When I forget, awaken me.

157. When I wander, guide me.

158. When I fear, strengthen me.

159. When I hate, soften me.

160. When I become proud, humble me.

When the Soul Falls

161. When I fall, teach me to rise.

162. When I fail, teach me to repent.

163. When I harm, teach me to repair.

164. When I deceive, teach me Truth.

165. When I cling, teach me release.

The Baptism Does Not Erase Responsibility

166. The water does not make falsehood true.

167. The covenant does not excuse cruelty.

168. The sign does not cancel responsibility.

169. Remembrance requires conduct.

The Way After Baptism

170. Walk in Truth.

171. Speak without deceit.

172. Protect Life.

173. Feed the hungry.

174. Welcome the stranger.

175. Protect the weak.

176. Refuse domination.

The Song of the Seven Treasures

177. Awakening is the first thread.

178. Truth is the second thread.

179. Wisdom is the third thread.

180. Compassion is the fourth thread.

181. Freedom is the fifth thread.

182. Discernment is the sixth thread.

183. Remembrance is the seventh thread.

The Robe Begins

184. These threads are woven into the Robe of Light.

185. The robe is not purchased with wealth.

186. The robe is not inherited through status.

187. The robe is not seized through power.

188. The robe is lived through remembrance.

The Baptism and the Robe

189. The Baptism marks the turning.

190. The Robe signifies the remembered Way.

191. The Baptism is the covenant.

192. The Robe is the sign of its fruit.

The Soul's Heart

193. Let my heart be washed of hatred.

194. Let my heart be washed of pride.

195. Let my heart be washed of domination.

196. Let my heart be washed of deception.

197. Let my heart be awakened to compassion.

The Water Does Not Destroy

198. The water does not destroy the person.

199. The water does not destroy memory.

200. The water does not destroy conscience.

201. The water destroys no one.

202. It witnesses the turning.

The Light Does Not Coerce

203. The Great Life does not need coercion.

204. Truth does not need chains.

205. Light does not need terror.

206. Compassion does not need domination.

207. Freedom does not need slavery.

The Baptism and Freedom

208. Therefore I enter the water freely.

209. I remember freely.

210. I commit freely.

211. I follow Truth freely.

The Soul's Question

212. What must I remember?

213. I must remember Life.

214. What must I seek?

215. I must seek Truth.

216. What must I preserve?

217. I must preserve conscience.

The Messenger's Answer

218. The Messenger says:

219. “Remember the Great Life.”

220. “Test every message.”

221. “Follow Truth.”

222. “Protect Life.”

The False Messenger

223. If a messenger says, “Do not question me,” I will question.

224. If a messenger says, “Worship me,” I will discern.

225. If a messenger says, “Fear me,” I will examine.

226. If a messenger says, “I am greater than the Great Life,” I will reject the claim.

The True Messenger

227. A true Messenger points beyond himself.

228. A true Messenger does not possess the soul.

229. A true Messenger does not imprison conscience.

230. A true Messenger rejoices when Truth is tested.

The Baptismal Question

231. What did I enter?

232. I entered the covenant of remembrance.

233. What did I leave?

234. I left the worship of forgetfulness.

235. What did I receive?

236. I received the sign of the Way.

The Song of the Covenant

237. One Baptism.

238. One remembrance.

239. One covenant.

240. One turning.

241. One commitment.

242. One Way.

The Soul's Declaration

243. I belong to the Great Life.

244. I seek the World of Light.

245. I follow Truth.

246. I practice Wisdom.

247. I give Compassion.

248. I preserve Freedom.

249. I exercise Discernment.

250. I remember.

The Water and the Earth

251. The water touches the earth.

252. The body stands upon the earth.

253. The soul remembers the Light.

254. The earthly journey continues.

255. The covenant remains.

The Baptized Stranger

256. I remain a stranger in the world of mixture.

257. Yet I am no longer without direction.

258. I have received the sign.

259. I have made the covenant.

260. I remember the homeland.

The Song of the Journey

261. I will walk through joy.

262. I will walk through sorrow.

263. I will walk through uncertainty.

264. I will walk through temptation.

265. I will walk through fear.

266. I will continue toward the Light.

The Baptism Does Not Promise an Easy Road

267. The Baptism does not promise that the road will be easy.

268. It promises remembrance of the direction.

269. The covenant does not remove every trial.

270. It teaches the soul how to face the trial.

The Trial of Desire

271. When desire calls, I will remember.

272. When possession calls, I will remember.

273. When status calls, I will remember.

274. When recognition calls, I will remember.

The Trial of Fear

275. When fear calls, I will remember.

276. When threats appear, I will examine.

277. When punishment is promised, I will discern.

278. Fear is not proof.

The Trial of Power

279. When power calls, I will remember.

280. When rulers demand worship, I will remember.

281. When domination is called order, I will remember.

282. The Great Life is not served by tyranny.

The Trial of False Light

283. When a brilliant light appears, I will test it.

284. When a beautiful messenger appears, I will test the message.

285. When a voice promises certainty, I will test its fruit.

286. Brightness alone is not Truth.

The Trial of False Freedom

287. When freedom is offered without responsibility, I will discern.

288. When rebellion becomes cruelty, I will discern.

289. When independence becomes contempt, I will discern.

290. True freedom preserves Life.

The Song of Discernment

291. Is it true?

292. Does it serve Life?

293. Does it preserve conscience?

294. Does it strengthen compassion?

295. Does it permit correction?

296. Does it resist domination?

297. Does it lead toward the Great Life?

The Baptized Soul Answers

298. If it is true, I will receive it.

299. If it is false, I will reject it.

300. If I am uncertain, I will examine.

301. If I am wrong, I will correct myself.

The Water of Remembrance

302. O water of remembrance,

303. bear witness to my covenant.

304. Bear witness to my turning.

305. Bear witness to my hope.

306. Bear witness to my commitment to the Light.

The Song of Purification

307. Wash away my hatred.

308. Wash away my pride.

309. Wash away my cruelty.

310. Wash away my attachment.

311. Wash away my false certainty.

312. Do not wash away my memory.

313. Do not wash away my conscience.

The Deeper Purification

314. Purify my understanding.

315. Purify my intention.

316. Purify my speech.

317. Purify my actions.

318. Purify my relationship with power.

The Baptism of Truth

319. Let Truth enter my speech.

320. Let Truth enter my judgment.

321. Let Truth enter my conduct.

322. Let Truth enter my remembrance.

The Baptism of Compassion

323. Let Compassion enter my heart.

324. Let Compassion guide my hands.

325. Let Compassion restrain my cruelty.

326. Let Compassion preserve the weak.

The Baptism of Freedom

327. Let Freedom guard my conscience.

328. Let Freedom protect the vulnerable.

329. Let Freedom reject domination.

330. Let Freedom remain joined to responsibility.

The Baptism of Wisdom

331. Let Wisdom teach me to question.

332. Let Wisdom teach me patience.

333. Let Wisdom teach me humility.

334. Let Wisdom teach me correction.

The Baptism of Discernment

335. Let Discernment open my eye.

336. Let Discernment test every voice.

337. Let Discernment test every light.

338. Let Discernment guard my soul.

The Baptism of Remembrance

339. Let Remembrance keep me turned toward the Great Life.

340. Let Remembrance keep the homeland before me.

341. Let Remembrance keep the Way before me.

342. Let Remembrance keep Truth before me.

The Song of the Seven

343. Seven treasures shine.

344. Seven threads are woven.

345. Seven powers strengthen the traveler.

346. Seven qualities accompany remembrance.

The One Covenant

347. Yet the covenant is one.

348. The Baptism is one.

349. The turning is one.

350. The Great Life is one Source.

The Baptismal Peace

351. I do not need to repeat the water.

352. I need to repeat remembrance.

353. I do not need another covenant.

354. I need to live the covenant I have received.

The Soul Remembers Daily

355. In the morning, remember.

356. At midday, remember.

357. In the evening, remember.

358. In silence, remember.

359. In difficulty, remember.

360. In joy, remember.

The Song of Daily Remembrance

361. Remember when you speak.

362. Remember when you choose.

363. Remember when you judge.

364. Remember when you forgive.

365. Remember when you resist.

366. Remember when you love.

The Baptism and Death

367. The Baptism does not make the body immortal.

368. The Baptism does not deny earthly death.

369. The Baptism prepares the soul to remember beyond the body.

370. The soul commits itself to the Light while breath remains.

The Departure

371. When the breath leaves the body, remember.

372. When the world becomes transparent, remember.

373. When the gates appear, remember.

374. When false messengers appear, remember.

375. When the true Light appears, remember.

The Soul's Answer

376. “I came from the Great Life.”

377. “I seek the World of Light.”

378. “I will follow Truth.”

379. “I will remember.”

The Baptism and the Gates

380. The Baptism does not open every gate by force.

381. It teaches the soul to remember at every gate.

382. The covenant does not replace discernment.

383. It strengthens discernment.

The First Gate

384. At the Gate of Earth, remember.

385. Release the body without hatred.

386. Release possessions without bitterness.

387. Release status without regret.

The Gate of Desire

388. At the Gate of Desire, remember.

389. Love without possession.

390. Release without hatred.

391. Desire without bondage.

The Gate of Fear

392. At the Gate of Fear, remember.

393. Fear is not your master.

394. Terror is not proof.

395. Truth does not need terror.

The Gate of Memory

396. At the Gate of Memory, remember.

397. Learn from the past.

398. Do not become imprisoned by the past.

The Gate of Judgment

399. At the Gate of Judgment, remember.

400. Speak honestly.

401. Accept correction.

402. Repair what can be repaired.

The Gate of the Stars

403. At the Gate of the Stars, remember.

404. Stars are signs.

405. Signs are not the Source.

The Gate of the Moon

406. At the Gate of the Moon, remember.

407. Reflection is not origin.

408. Change is not the enemy.

The Gate of Saturn

409. At the Gate of Saturn, remember.

410. Time is not the Great Life.

411. Limitation is not the final truth.

The Gate Beyond the Rulers

412. Beyond the rulers, remember.

413. No created ruler owns the soul.

414. No crown can possess the Light.

415. No throne is greater than the Source.

The Baptismal Song

416. One Baptism carried me into remembrance.

417. One covenant turned my heart.

418. One Way leads me onward.

419. One Light calls me homeward.

The Soul's Gratitude

420. I give thanks for the water.

421. I give thanks for the witness.

422. I give thanks for the covenant.

423. I give thanks for the awakening.

The Soul's Humility

424. Yet I do not worship the water.

425. I do not worship the messenger.

426. I do not worship the sign.

427. I remember the Source.

The Great Life

428. Great Life, You are beyond every image.

429. Beyond every name.

430. Beyond every throne.

431. Beyond every temple.

432. Beyond every Messenger.

433. Beyond every created light.

The Sign and the Source

434. The water is a sign.

435. The Robe is a sign.

436. The gates are signs.

437. The river is a sign.

438. The bridge is a sign.

439. The Light is the Way.

440. The Great Life is the Source.

The Baptized Soul in the World

441. Now I return to the world.

442. I return to work.

443. I return to family.

444. I return to strangers.

445. I return to difficulty.

The Covenant in Daily Life

446. Let my Baptism be visible in compassion.

447. Let my covenant be visible in Truth.

448. Let my remembrance be visible in freedom.

449. Let my awakening be visible in wisdom.

The Stranger After Baptism

450. I remain a stranger.

451. I remain a traveler.

452. I remain imperfect.

453. But I have remembered the Way.

The Song of Commitment

454. I will not return willingly to forgetfulness.

455. I will not embrace domination.

456. I will not worship fear.

457. I will not surrender discernment.

458. I will not abandon compassion.

The Soul's Promise Again

459. I will remember.

460. I will remember.

461. I will remember.

462. When I forget, I will remember again.

The Water Remains Behind

463. The water remains where the Baptism was given.

464. The body leaves the water.

465. The traveler enters the world.

466. The covenant travels with the heart.

The Mark of Remembrance

467. The deepest mark is not upon the flesh.

468. The deepest mark is remembrance.

469. The deepest sign is Truth.

470. The deepest garment is the Way.

The Song of the Mark

471. Mark me with Truth.

472. Mark me with Wisdom.

473. Mark me with Compassion.

474. Mark me with Freedom.

475. Mark me with Discernment.

476. Mark me with Remembrance.

The Light Within the Journey

477. Let the Light guide my choices.

478. Let the Light correct my errors.

479. Let the Light strengthen my compassion.

480. Let the Light preserve my freedom.

The Baptism and the World of Light

481. The Baptism points toward the World of Light.

482. The World of Light is remembered as homeland.

483. The Great Life is remembered as Source.

484. The soul is remembered as traveler.

The Threefold Remembrance

485. Remember the Source.

486. Remember the homeland.

487. Remember the Way.

The Song of the Three

488. Great Life is Source.

489. World of Light is homeland.

490. Truth is the Way.

The Sevenfold Song

491. Awakening calls.

492. Truth speaks.

493. Wisdom guides.

494. Compassion embraces.

495. Freedom releases.

496. Discernment watches.

497. Remembrance remains.

The Baptismal Peace

498. I have entered the water.

499. I have remembered the covenant.

500. I have turned toward the Light.

501. I will continue the Way.

The Soul's Commitment

502. I commit myself not to perfection, but to remembrance.

503. I commit myself not to domination, but to service.

504. I commit myself not to fear, but to Truth.

505. I commit myself not to possession, but to freedom.

The Song of Service

506. Let me serve without ruling.

507. Let me guide without possessing.

508. Let me teach without humiliating.

509. Let me correct without hatred.

510. Let me love without possession.

The Song of Humility

511. I do not know every mystery.

512. I do not see every realm.

513. I do not understand every gate.

514. Yet I know the direction.

The Direction of the Baptized Soul

515. Toward Truth.

516. Toward Life.

517. Toward Wisdom.

518. Toward Compassion.

519. Toward Freedom.

520. Toward Discernment.

521. Toward Remembrance.

The Water's Witness

522. O water, you witnessed my turning.

523. O water, you witnessed my covenant.

524. O water, you witnessed my remembrance.

525. O water, now let the Way continue.

The Soul Walks On

526. And the soul walked from the water.

527. The world received the traveler.

528. The road opened before the traveler.

529. The Light remained ahead.

The Covenant Remains

530. The water was left behind.

531. The covenant remained.

532. The ceremony ended.

533. The remembrance continued.

The Song in the Heart

534. One Baptism.

535. One remembrance.

536. One commitment.

537. One Light.

538. One Way.

The Soul in Sorrow

539. When sorrow comes, remember the covenant.

540. When loneliness comes, remember the homeland.

541. When fear comes, remember the Light.

The Soul in Joy

542. When joy comes, remember gratitude.

543. When abundance comes, remember generosity.

544. When honor comes, remember humility.

The Soul in Conflict

545. When conflict comes, remember compassion.

546. When power is offered, remember responsibility.

547. When domination appears, remember freedom.

The Soul in Uncertainty

548. When certainty is demanded, remember discernment.

549. When questions arise, do not fear them.

550. When correction comes, receive it with humility.

The Baptismal Refrain

551. One Baptism was given.

552. The remembrance continues.

553. One covenant was made.

554. The commitment continues.

555. One turning was witnessed.

556. The journey continues.

The Hope of the Soul

557. I will continue until the road is complete.

558. I will continue until the gates are crossed.

559. I will continue until the World of Light receives me.

The Final Commitment

560. Until then, I remember.

561. Until then, I walk.

562. Until then, I serve.

563. Until then, I seek Truth.

The Final Prayer

564. Great Life, Source of Life and Light, receive this song.

565. Receive the remembrance.

566. Receive the commitment.

567. Receive the gratitude.

The Final Refrain

568. One Baptism.

569. One covenant.

570. One turning.

571. One remembrance.

572. One Way.

573. One Light.

574. One Great Life.

The Closing Song

575. I entered the water as a stranger.

576. I emerged carrying remembrance.

577. I entered the covenant seeking Truth.

578. I emerged committed to the Light.

579. I entered as one who had forgotten.

580. I emerged as one who had remembered.

The Final Witness

581. Let the water bear witness.

582. Let the heart bear witness.

583. Let conscience bear witness.

584. Let the Way bear witness.

585. Let the Light bear witness.

The Final Promise

586. I will remember the Great Life.

587. I will follow Truth.

588. I will practice Wisdom.

589. I will give Compassion.

590. I will preserve Freedom.

591. I will exercise Discernment.

592. I will keep Remembrance.

The Last Song of the Water

593. Water of remembrance, remain a witness.

594. Covenant of remembrance, remain within the heart.

595. Way of Truth, remain before the traveler.

596. Light of Life, remain before the soul.

The Soul's Final Declaration

597. I was baptized once.

598. I remember once.

599. I turn once.

600. I commit myself again each day to the Way.

The Great Refrain

601. Great Life, I remember.

602. Great Life, I seek You.

603. Great Life, I follow the Light.

604. Great Life, preserve my conscience.

The Journey Continues

605. The water is behind me.

606. The road is before me.

607. The Light is before me.

608. The World of Light is before me.

609. The Great Life is beyond every appearance.

The Soul Walks in Remembrance

610. And the soul walked onward.

611. And the soul remembered the covenant.

612. And the soul guarded Truth.

613. And the soul practiced Compassion.

614. And the soul preserved Freedom.

615. And the soul watched with Discernment.

616. And the soul remained awake.

The Final Verse

617. And the soul sang the song of the One Baptism,
remembering the water that had witnessed its turning,
remembering the covenant that had marked its commitment,
remembering the Light toward which it had turned, and

walking faithfully through the world of mixture with Truth, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, and Remembrance; and though the Baptism had been given only once, its meaning lived within the soul each day, for the water had passed, the ceremony had ended, but the covenant remained, and the soul continued toward the World of Light, remembering the Great Life, the eternal Source of Life and Light.

BOOK XI — SONGS OF REMEMBRANCE

97. The Song of the Departing Soul

The Hour of Departure

1. Hear the song of the departing soul.

2. Hear the prayer spoken at the boundary of breath.

3. Hear the voice of the traveler as the earthly road grows quiet.

4. The body grows still.

5. The breath becomes gentle.

6. The world begins to recede.

7. And the soul remembers.

The Final Breath

8. Great Life, remain with me in this hour.

9. When the breath becomes faint, preserve remembrance.

10. When the body becomes still, preserve the Light.

11. When earthly voices grow distant, preserve Truth.

12. When fear arises, preserve courage.

13. When uncertainty appears, preserve discernment.

The Body

14. This body has carried me.

15. This body has served me.

16. This body has known hunger and satisfaction.

17. This body has known strength and weakness.

18. This body has known sickness and healing.

19. This body has known joy and sorrow.

20. I give thanks for this dwelling.

Releasing the Body

21. Yet the body cannot travel beyond the earthly road.

22. Therefore I release it without hatred.

23. I release the hands.

24. I release the feet.

25. I release the eyes.

26. I release the voice.

27. I release the breath.

The Earth Receives the Body

28. Earth will receive what came from earth.

29. The body will return to the elements.

30. The flesh will no longer carry the traveler.

31. The earthly dwelling will become still.

32. And I will not cling to the dwelling.

The Soul Remembers

33. I am a traveler.

34. I came from the Great Life.

35. I passed through the World of Mixture.

36. I remembered the Light.

37. I seek the World of Light.

Do Not Fear

38. I will not make fear my master.

39. I will not mistake terror for Truth.

40. I will not follow every voice.

41. I will not follow every light.

42. I will remember.

The Final Prayer

43. Great Life, if I see radiance, give me discernment.

44. If I hear a voice, give me wisdom.

45. If I meet a messenger, let me test the message.

46. If I encounter fear, preserve my freedom.

47. If I encounter love, let it be without possession.

The Messenger of Light

48. If a Messenger of Light comes to me,

49. let the Messenger come without terror.

50. Let the Messenger come without chains.

51. Let the Messenger come without domination.

52. Let the Messenger say:

53. “Remember.”

The Soul Answers

54. And I will answer:

55. “I remember.”

56. “I came from the Great Life.”

57. “I seek the World of Light.”

58. “I will follow Truth.”

The One Baptism

59. I remember the One Baptism.

60. I remember the water.

61. I remember the covenant.

62. I remember the turning.

63. I remember that I was called toward the Light.

The Baptism at the Hour of Death

64. I do not seek another baptism.

65. The water was given once.

66. The covenant was given once.

67. The remembrance continues.

68. The soul carries the covenant beyond the water.

The Seven Treasures

69. I carry Awakening.

70. I carry Truth.

71. I carry Wisdom.

72. I carry Compassion.

73. I carry Freedom.

74. I carry Discernment.

75. I carry Remembrance.

The Earthly Name

76. My earthly name remains with the earth.

77. The name served the journey.

78. The name was given for the world.

79. The name does not imprison the soul.

The Earthly Possessions

80. My possessions remain behind.

81. My wealth remains behind.

82. My titles remain behind.

83. My reputation remains behind.

84. My accomplishments remain behind.

85. I carry none of them as chains.

The Earthly Relationships

86. I give thanks for those whom I have loved.

87. I give thanks for those who loved me.

88. I release possession of them.

89. I do not demand that love become a chain.

90. I entrust them to the Great Life.

The Prayer for Those Remaining

91. Great Life, protect those who remain.

92. Comfort those who grieve.

93. Strengthen those who are afraid.

94. Teach them that love does not require possession.

95. Let remembrance remain among them.

The Stranger's Last Look

96. I look upon the world one final time.

97. I see the places I knew.

98. I see the faces I loved.

99. I see the earth that carried me.

100. I give thanks.

No Hatred for Earth

101. I do not curse the earth.

102. I do not curse the body.

103. I do not curse the world.

104. I simply release what must be released.

The World Becomes Transparent

105. The familiar world grows transparent.

106. Names become distant.

107. Possessions become meaningless.

108. Status becomes silent.

109. Fear becomes visible.

110. Attachment becomes visible.

The Examination

111. I see what I loved.

112. I see what I feared.

113. I see what I desired.

114. I see what I harmed.

115. I see what I protected.

116. I see what I became.

Truth Without Terror

117. Let me see without terror.

118. Let me see without hatred.

119. Let me see without false excuses.

120. Let me see with Truth.

Repentance

121. Where I failed, let me acknowledge.

122. Where I harmed, let me understand.

123. Where I deceived, let me repent.

124. Where I loved, let me give thanks.

125. Where I served, let me remain humble.

No Self-Hatred

126. I will not make shame my ruler.

127. I will not make guilt my prison.

128. I will not hide from Truth.

129. I will not destroy myself with judgment.

The Mercy of Truth

130. Truth reveals.

131. Truth corrects.

132. Truth purifies.

133. Truth does not need cruelty.

The Departing Soul

134. The soul loosens its attachment.

135. The body grows distant.

136. The earthly world becomes quiet.

137. The traveler stands at the threshold.

The Threshold

138. Before me is the unknown.

139. Behind me is the earthly road.

140. Within me is remembrance.

141. Before me is the Way.

The Prayer at the Threshold

142. Great Life, I do not know every mystery.

143. I do not know every form the journey will take.

144. I do not claim knowledge that I do not possess.

145. Yet I know where I turn.

The Direction

146. I turn toward Life.

147. I turn toward Light.

148. I turn toward Truth.

149. I turn toward the World of Light.

The False Light

150. If a light appears and demands worship, I will discern.

151. If a light appears and demands hatred, I will discern.

152. If a light appears and demands blind obedience, I will discern.

153. If a light appears and destroys conscience, I will discern.

The True Light

154. The true Light does not deceive.

155. The true Light does not enslave.

156. The true Light does not humiliate.

157. The true Light does not demand domination.

158. The true Light awakens.

The Messenger's Question

159. And a Messenger may ask:

160. “What do you remember?”

161. And I will answer:

162. “The Great Life.”

The Second Question

163. “What do you seek?”

164. And I will answer:

165. “The World of Light.”

The Third Question

166. “What will you follow?”

167. And I will answer:

168. “Truth.”

The Fourth Question

169. “What will you carry?”

170. And I will answer:

171. “Awakening, Truth, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, and Remembrance.”

The Soul's Empty Hands

172. My hands are empty.

173. My possessions are gone.

174. My titles are gone.

175. My earthly crown is gone.

176. Yet my remembrance remains.

The Robe of Light

177. Let the Robe of Light be remembered.

178. Not as a garment of pride.

179. Not as a crown of superiority.

180. Not as a weapon.

181. But as the sign of a soul awakened to remembrance.

The Seven Threads

182. Awakening is its first thread.

183. Truth is its second.

184. Wisdom is its third.

185. Compassion is its fourth.

186. Freedom is its fifth.

187. Discernment is its sixth.

188. Remembrance is its seventh.

The Soul Is Clothed

189. And the soul is clothed in Light.

190. Not because it conquered another.

191. Not because it possessed another.

192. Not because it was perfect.

193. But because it remembered.

The Road Beyond the Body

194. I leave the body behind.

195. I leave the earthly dwelling behind.

196. I leave the temporary name behind.

197. I leave the possessions behind.

198. I leave the false crown behind.

The River

199. Before me flows the River of Radiance.

200. Its waters shine.

201. Its waters remember.

202. Its waters reflect the journey.

203. Its waters do not imprison the traveler.

The River Is Not Another Baptism

204. I do not enter these waters for another covenant.

205. I enter as one who remembers the covenant already given.

206. The river reveals.

207. The river carries.

208. The river leads onward.

The Crossing

209. I cross without fear.

210. I cross without possession.

211. I cross without domination.

212. I cross with remembrance.

The Bridge

213. Before me stands the Bridge of Truth.

214. Falsehood cannot command me there.

215. Deception cannot conceal itself there.

216. False crowns cannot cross.

217. False identities cannot rule.

The Soul Walks

218. I walk upon the Bridge.

219. I do not turn backward.

220. I do not return to the false kingdom.

221. I remember the Light.

The Voice Behind

222. The lower world calls:

223. “Return.”

224. But I answer:

225. “I give thanks for the world, but my journey continues.”

The Voice of Fear

226. Fear calls:

227. “You are alone.”

228. I answer:

229. “The Light is with me.”

The Voice of Forgetfulness

230. Forgetfulness calls:

231. “You have forgotten your origin.”

232. I answer:

233. “I remember the Great Life.”

The Voice of False Authority

234. A ruler calls:

235. “Bow before me.”

236. I answer:

237. “No created ruler owns the soul.”

The Voice of False Light

238. A radiant being calls:

239. “I am the Source.”

240. I answer:

241. “Test the message.”

The False Being Fades

242. And the false appearance cannot endure examination.

243. Its brightness fades.

244. Its authority disappears.

245. Its demand loses power.

The True Messenger Appears

246. Then a Messenger of Light approaches.

247. The Messenger carries no weapon.

248. The Messenger wears no crown of domination.

249. The Messenger does not demand worship.

The Messenger Speaks

250. “Do not fear.”

251. “Remember.”

252. “The Way continues.”

253. “The Great Life is the Source.”

The Soul Answers

254. “I remember.”

255. “I will not surrender discernment.”

256. “I will not abandon Truth.”

257. “I will not abandon Compassion.”

258. “I will not surrender Freedom.”

The Seven Treasures Shine

259. Awakening shines.

260. Truth shines.

261. Wisdom shines.

262. Compassion shines.

263. Freedom shines.

264. Discernment shines.

265. Remembrance shines.

The Departing Soul's Prayer

266. Great Life, receive my gratitude.

267. Receive the life I have lived.

268. Receive the good I have done.

269. Receive the failures I have acknowledged.

270. Receive the lessons I have learned.

The Living Are Remembered

271. Remember those who remain.

272. Remember their grief.

273. Remember their hope.

274. Remember their uncertainty.

275. Let compassion surround them.

The Soul Releases

276. I release my fear of being forgotten.

277. I release my need for recognition.

278. I release my desire for earthly permanence.

279. I release my need to control the future.

The Soul Trusts Without Blindness

280. I trust the Way without abandoning discernment.

281. I trust the Light without abandoning questions.

282. I trust the Great Life without pretending to know every mystery.

The Silence

283. And silence comes.

284. The earthly voices cease.

285. The body becomes distant.

286. The traveler listens.

The Voice of Life

287. And within the silence comes Life.

288. Not a voice of terror.

289. Not a voice of domination.

290. Not a voice of hatred.

291. But the quiet call of remembrance.

The Call

292. “Remember.”

293. “Remember the Source.”

294. “Remember the Light.”

295. “Remember the Way.”

The Soul's Refrain

296. I remember.

297. I remember.

298. I remember.

299. I remember the Great Life.

The Earthly Journey

300. I remember the first breath.

301. I remember the first steps.

302. I remember childhood.

303. I remember joy.

304. I remember sorrow.

305. I remember love.

306. I remember loss.

The Lessons

307. I learned that possession passes.

308. I learned that status passes.

309. I learned that bodies change.

310. I learned that fear deceives.

311. I learned that compassion gives life.

The Baptismal Memory

312. I remember the water.

313. I remember the covenant.

314. I remember the turning.

315. I remember the Light.

The Final Commitment

316. I remain committed to Truth.

317. I remain committed to Wisdom.

318. I remain committed to Compassion.

319. I remain committed to Freedom.

320. I remain committed to Discernment.

321. I remain committed to Remembrance.

The Soul's Freedom

322. No earthly ruler commands me now.

323. No earthly possession binds me now.

324. No earthly reputation defines me now.

325. No earthly fear owns me now.

The Great Release

326. The body is released.

327. The name is released.

328. The possessions are released.

329. The status is released.

330. The false self is released.

The Deeper Remembrance

331. Yet remembrance remains.

332. Truth remains.

333. Wisdom remains.

334. Compassion remains.

335. Freedom remains.

336. Discernment remains.

The Soul at the Gate

337. And the soul comes to the First Gate.

338. The Gatekeeper does not threaten.

339. The Gatekeeper does not demand tribute.

340. The Gatekeeper asks:

341. "What do you remember?"

The Answer

342. "I remember the Great Life."

343. "I remember the World of Light."

344. "I remember the Way."

345. "I remember Truth."

The Next Question

346. “What have you left behind?”

347. “I have left behind the body.”

348. “I have left behind possession.”

349. “I have left behind domination.”

350. “I have left behind fear.”

The Gate Opens

351. And the gate opens.

352. Not because the soul has conquered.

353. Not because the soul has purchased entry.

354. But because remembrance has become the direction of the soul.

The Soul Continues

355. I continue.

356. I continue in Truth.

357. I continue in Wisdom.

358. I continue in Compassion.

359. I continue in Freedom.

360. I continue in Discernment.

361. I continue in Remembrance.

The World of Light

362. The World of Light appears.

363. It is not the brightness of deception.

364. It does not demand fear.

365. It does not demand domination.

366. It does not erase conscience.

The Homeland

367. I remember the homeland.

368. I remember the Living.

369. I remember the peace beyond darkness.

370. I remember the Land Without Death.

The Messengers

371. The Messengers gather.

372. They do not surround me as guards.

373. They surround me as servants of Life.

374. They rejoice that remembrance has endured.

Their Song

375. “Welcome, traveler.”

376. “Welcome, stranger.”

377. “Welcome, remembering soul.”

378. “Welcome to the Light.”

The Soul's Humility

379. I do not say:

380. “I am the Source.”

381. I do not say:

382. “I am greater than the Living.”

383. I say:

384. “I remember the Great Life.”

The Great Life

385. Great Life, beyond every image,

386. beyond every name,

387. beyond every Messenger,

388. beyond every realm,

389. beyond every created light,

390. receive my remembrance.

The Soul's Gratitude

391. I give thanks for the earthly road.

392. I give thanks for those I loved.

393. I give thanks for lessons learned.

394. I give thanks for the One Baptism.

395. I give thanks for the Way.

The Soul's Peace

396. I am no longer afraid of the body becoming still.

397. I do not worship death.

398. I do not seek death.

399. I simply release what belongs to the earth.

The Life Beyond Fear

400. Life is greater than fear.

401. Light is greater than darkness.

402. Truth is greater than deception.

403. Freedom is greater than domination.

404. Remembrance is greater than forgetfulness.

The Soul Rests

405. And the soul rests.

406. Not in forgetfulness.

407. Not in unconsciousness.

408. Not in fear.

409. But in remembrance.

The Final Song of the Departing Soul

410. I came from the Great Life.

411. I walked through the world.

412. I received the One Baptism.

413. I remembered the covenant.

414. I followed the Way.

415. I leave the body behind.

The Final Refrain

416. I remember.

417. I remember.

418. I remember.

419. Great Life, I remember.

The Soul's Hope

420. If the road is long, I will walk.

421. If the gate is difficult, I will discern.

422. If the light is uncertain, I will test.

423. If fear appears, I will remember.

The Soul's Final Trust

424. I trust Truth.

425. I trust Wisdom.

426. I trust Compassion.

427. I trust Freedom.

428. I trust Discernment.

429. I trust Remembrance.

The Messenger's Blessing

430. And the Messenger says:

431. “Go in Light.”

432. “Go in Truth.”

433. “Go in Wisdom.”

434. “Go in Compassion.”

435. “Go in Freedom.”

436. “Go in Discernment.”

437. “Go in Remembrance.”

The Soul's Answer

438. And the soul answers:

439. “I will go.”

440. “I will remember.”

441. “I will follow the Light.”

The Last Glance

442. The soul looks once toward the world.

443. It sees the earth.

444. It sees the living.

445. It sees the road it traveled.

446. It gives thanks.

The Final Release

447. Then the soul releases the world.

448. It releases the body.

449. It releases the name.

450. It releases the crown.

451. It releases the fear.

The Homeward Turning

452. And the soul turns toward the Light.

453. The Light does not deceive.

454. The Light does not dominate.

455. The Light does not imprison.

456. The Light awakens.

The Soul Remembers Its Homeland

457. I remember the World of Light.

458. I remember the Living.

459. I remember the Great Life.

The Prayer of Completion

460. Great Life, let my departure be peaceful.

461. Let my remembrance remain.

462. Let my conscience remain awake.

463. Let my discernment remain clear.

464. Let my heart remain compassionate.

The Final Seven

465. Awakening, remain.

466. Truth, remain.

467. Wisdom, remain.

468. Compassion, remain.

469. Freedom, remain.

470. Discernment, remain.

471. Remembrance, remain.

The Song of the Soul

472. I am departing.

473. I am releasing.

474. I am remembering.

475. I am turning.

476. I am walking toward the Light.

The Great Life Calls

477. And the Great Life calls without terror.

478. The Light calls without chains.

479. Truth calls without deception.

480. Compassion calls without possession.

481. Freedom calls without domination.

The Soul Answers

482. “I hear.”

483. “I remember.”

484. “I come.”

The World of Light

485. The World of Light opens before the traveler.

486. The darkness recedes.

487. The fear recedes.

488. The false voices recede.

489. The earthly road recedes.

The Living Welcome

490. And the Living welcome the soul.

491. Not as a possession.

492. Not as a subject.

493. Not as a servant of domination.

494. But as one who has remembered.

The Final Thanksgiving

495. Thanks be to the Great Life.

496. Thanks for Life.

497. Thanks for Light.

498. Thanks for Truth.

499. Thanks for the Way.

500. Thanks for Remembrance.

The Soul's Final Song

501. I came as a stranger.

502. I lived as a traveler.

503. I remembered as a soul.

504. I depart toward the Light.

The Refrain of the Departing

505. Do not fear.

506. Remember.

507. Do not follow every voice.

508. Remember.

509. Do not follow every light.

510. Remember.

The Last Prayer

511. Great Life, preserve me in Truth.

512. Preserve me in Wisdom.

513. Preserve me in Compassion.

514. Preserve me in Freedom.

515. Preserve me in Discernment.

516. Preserve me in Remembrance.

The Threshold of Light

517. And the soul reaches the threshold.

518. The Messenger stands beside the gate.

519. The gate is open.

520. The Light is before the soul.

The Final Question

521. “What do you remember?”

522. “The Great Life.”

The Final Answer

523. “Where do you seek to go?”

524. “To the World of Light.”

The Final Commitment

525. “What will you follow?”

526. “Truth.”

The Final Blessing

527. And the Messenger says:

528. “Then continue.”

529. “Continue in Light.”

530. “Continue in Truth.”

The Soul Continues

531. And the soul continued.

532. The body was left behind.

533. The earthly name was left behind.

534. The earthly crown was left behind.

535. But remembrance remained.

The Final Refrain

536. Great Life, I remember.

537. World of Light, I remember.

538. Way of Truth, I remember.

539. Living ones, I remember.

The Closing Prayer

540. Great Life, Source of Life and Light, receive the departing soul with Truth, surround the traveler with Wisdom, preserve the traveler in Compassion, guard the traveler in Freedom, awaken the traveler through Discernment, and keep the traveler forever within Remembrance.

The Final Verse

541. And when the breath departed and the body returned to the earth, the soul remembered the Great Life, remembered the One Baptism, remembered the covenant of Light, remembered the Way of Truth, and turned away from every false light and every false voice, and the benevolent Messenger stood beside the traveler without claiming possession, and the World of Light opened before the soul, and the soul departed without hatred for the earth, without worship of death, without surrender of conscience, carrying

Awakening, Truth, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, and Remembrance, and continued toward the Great Life, the eternal Source of Life and Light.

BOOK XI — SONGS OF REMEMBRANCE

98. The Song of the Seven Gates

The Song of the Gates

1. Hear the song of the Seven Gates.

2. Hear the song of the traveler who passes beyond the boundaries of the lower world.

3. Hear the song of the soul that remembers.

4. Seven gates stand upon the Way.

5. Seven thresholds test the traveler.

6. Seven boundaries are crossed.

7. Yet the Light is greater than every gate.

The Way Beyond the World

8. The earth is behind the traveler.

9. The body is behind the traveler.

10. The lower kingdom is behind the traveler.

11. The road rises beyond familiar appearances.

12. The soul carries no earthly crown.

13. The soul carries no earthly throne.

14. The soul carries remembrance.

The Seven Treasures

15. Awakening travels with the soul.

16. Truth travels with the soul.

17. Wisdom travels with the soul.

18. Compassion travels with the soul.

19. Freedom travels with the soul.

20. Discernment travels with the soul.

21. Remembrance travels with the soul.

The First Gate

22. The First Gate is the Gate of Earth.

23. Earth was the dwelling of the traveler.

24. Earth was the place of learning.

25. Earth was the place of joy and sorrow.

26. Earth was the place of love and loss.

27. Earth was the place where remembrance was awakened.

The Gatekeeper of Earth

28. The Gatekeeper stands without terror.

29. The Gatekeeper carries no weapon.

30. The Gatekeeper claims no ownership.

31. The Gatekeeper asks:

32. "What do you remember?"

The Answer of the Soul

33. "I remember the Great Life."

34. "I remember the World of Light."

35. "I remember that earth was a dwelling."

36. "I remember that the body was temporary."

What Is Released

37. The body is released.

38. Possession is released.

39. Status is released.

40. Reputation is released.

41. The false crown is released.

The Gate Opens

42. And the Gate of Earth opens.

43. The traveler gives thanks for the earth.

44. The traveler does not curse the earth.

45. The traveler does not return to attachment.

46. The traveler continues.

The Second Gate

47. The Second Gate is the Gate of Desire.

48. Before it stands beauty.

49. Gardens shine.

50. Music surrounds the traveler.

51. Pleasures appear without limit.

The Voice of Desire

52. Desire says:

53. “Remain here.”

54. “Take what you desire.”

55. “Possess what you love.”

56. “Become what you have imagined.”

The Soul Answers

57. “I will love without possessing.”

58. “I will receive without clinging.”

59. “I will rejoice without becoming bound.”

60. “My homeland is greater than pleasure.”

The Gate of Desire

61. Desire is not condemned.

62. Attachment is examined.

63. Love is not condemned.

64. Possession is released.

65. Joy is not condemned.

66. Dependence is released.

The Gate Opens

67. And the Gate of Desire opens.

68. The traveler continues without hatred toward desire.

69. The traveler carries gratitude.

70. The traveler carries freedom.

The Third Gate

71. The Third Gate is the Gate of Fear.

72. Darkness surrounds the threshold.

73. Thunder sounds.

74. Voices threaten.

75. Shadows appear.

The Voice of Fear

76. Fear says:

77. "Turn back."

78. "You are alone."

79. “You will be punished.”

80. “You will be forgotten.”

81. “You will cease to exist.”

The Soul Discerns

82. The soul listens.

83. The soul does not surrender to terror.

84. The soul does not pretend that fear is meaningless.

85. The soul examines the appearance.

The Answer

86. “Fear is not proof.”

87. “Threat is not Truth.”

88. “Terror does not establish authority.”

89. “The Light does not require domination.”

The Gate of Fear

90. The traveler breathes without a body.

91. The traveler remembers without fear.

92. The traveler remains awake.

93. The darkness loses its authority.

The Gate Opens

94. And the Gate of Fear opens.

95. The traveler crosses without hatred.

96. The traveler does not worship fear.

97. The traveler carries courage.

The Fourth Gate

98. The Fourth Gate is the Gate of Memory.

99. Before the traveler stands the whole earthly life.

100. Every face appears.

101. Every word appears.

102. Every joy appears.

103. Every sorrow appears.

The River of Memory

104. Memory flows like a river.

105. Childhood appears.

106. Friendship appears.

107. Love appears.

108. Loss appears.

109. Failure appears.

110. Victory appears.

The Soul Remembers

111. "I remember."

112. "I remember what I loved."

113. "I remember what I feared."

114. "I remember what I desired."

115. "I remember what I did."

116. "I remember what I failed to do."

Memory Is Not the Homeland

117. Memory is a witness.

118. Memory is not the homeland.

119. Memory is a teacher.

120. Memory is not the Source.

121. Memory reveals.

122. Memory does not possess the soul.

The Soul's Failures

123. I acknowledge my failures.

124. I acknowledge my mistakes.

125. I acknowledge my wounds.

126. I acknowledge the wounds I caused.

Repentance

127. I do not hide.

128. I do not excuse.

129. I do not destroy myself with shame.

130. I turn toward Truth.

Forgiveness

131. I forgive where forgiveness is possible.

132. I ask forgiveness where I have harmed.

133. I release hatred.

134. I do not call harm good.

The Gate of Memory

135. Memory becomes wisdom.

136. Sorrow becomes understanding.

137. Failure becomes humility.

138. Love becomes gratitude.

139. The past becomes a teacher.

The Gate Opens

140. And the Gate of Memory opens.

141. The traveler continues.

142. The traveler carries wisdom.

143. The traveler does not carry chains.

The Fifth Gate

144. The Fifth Gate is the Gate of Judgment.

145. Here nothing is hidden.

146. No title protects.

147. No wealth protects.

148. No reputation protects.

The Chamber of Truth

149. The traveler enters the Chamber of Truth.

150. No tyrant sits upon the throne.

151. No cruel ruler raises a hammer.

152. Truth itself stands before the traveler.

The Questions

153. “What did you do with your life?”

154. “What did you do with your freedom?”

155. “What did you do with your power?”

156. “What did you do with your love?”

157. “What did you do with your conscience?”

The Soul Answers

158. “I did not always choose wisely.”

159. “I did not always speak truthfully.”

160. “I did not always act compassionately.”

161. “But I turned toward Truth when I remembered.”

No False Excuses

162. The soul does not hide behind circumstances.

163. The soul does not blame everyone else.

164. The soul does not call darkness Light.

165. The soul accepts what Truth reveals.

Mercy and Justice

166. Mercy does not erase Truth.

167. Truth does not destroy mercy.

168. Justice does not require hatred.

169. Compassion does not require deception.

Repentance at the Gate

170. “I acknowledge.”

171. “I repent.”

172. “I will learn.”

173. “I will turn.”

The Gate of Judgment Opens

174. And the Gate of Judgment opens.

175. The traveler passes without a crown.

176. The traveler passes without an excuse.

177. The traveler passes with humility.

The Sixth Gate

178. The Sixth Gate is the Gate of the Stars.

179. The heavens open.

180. Stars shine without number.

181. Celestial spheres turn.

182. Ancient powers appear.

The Splendor of the Stars

183. The traveler sees beauty beyond earthly beauty.

184. The traveler sees order beyond earthly order.

185. The traveler sees mysteries beyond earthly understanding.

The Voice of the Stars

186. A voice says:

187. “Worship us.”

188. Another says:

189. “We govern your destiny.”

190. Another says:

191. “We possess the secrets of existence.”

The Soul Answers

192. “You are signs.”

193. “You are wonders.”

194. “You are part of creation.”

195. “You are not the Great Life.”

The Stars Are Not the Source

196. The stars are beautiful.

197. Yet they are not the Source.

198. The heavens are magnificent.

199. Yet they are not the Source.

200. The cosmic order is wondrous.

201. Yet it does not contain the Great Life.

The Gate of the Stars

202. The traveler passes beyond celestial authority.

203. No star becomes a master.

204. No planet becomes a god of the soul.

205. No celestial throne becomes the homeland.

The Gate Opens

206. And the Gate of the Stars opens.

207. The traveler gives thanks for creation.

208. The traveler does not worship creation.

The Seventh Gate

209. The Seventh Gate is the Gate of the Moon.

210. The Moon reflects the Light.

211. The Moon changes.

212. The Moon waxes.

213. The Moon wanes.

The Mirror of the Moon

214. The traveler sees countless reflections.

215. Dreams arise.

216. Memories arise.

217. Visions arise.

218. Images arise.

The Question of Appearance

219. “Is this the Source?”

220. The traveler answers:

221. “No appearance contains the Source.”

The Dreams

222. Some dreams comfort.

223. Some dreams frighten.

224. Some dreams instruct.

225. Some dreams deceive.

226. The traveler tests them all.

The Visions

227. Some visions shine.

228. Some visions darken.

229. Some visions appear familiar.

230. Some visions appear strange.

231. The traveler does not surrender discernment.

The Moon's Teaching

232. Reflection is not origin.

233. Appearance is not certainty.

234. Change is not falsehood.

235. Beauty is not proof.

The Soul's Freedom

236. I will not become attached to visions.

237. I will not become enslaved by dreams.

238. I will not worship appearances.

239. I will remember the Source.

The Gate of the Moon

240. The Moon shines.

241. The Moon changes.

242. The Moon reflects.

243. The traveler continues.

The Gate Opens

244. And the Gate of the Moon opens.

245. The traveler passes beyond reflection.

246. The traveler seeks the Light itself.

Beyond the Seven

247. Seven gates have been crossed.

248. Earth has been released.

249. Desire has been released.

250. Fear has been released.

251. Memory has been understood.

252. Judgment has been faced.

253. Stars have been passed.

254. Reflection has been understood.

The Seventh Refrain

255. Seven gates.

256. Seven thresholds.

257. Seven lessons.

258. Seven treasures.

259. One Way.

260. One Light.

261. One Great Life.

The Traveler Looks Back

262. The traveler looks back.

263. The lower world is far away.

264. The earth appears small.

265. The body is no longer seen.

266. The old crowns have disappeared.

No Pride

267. The traveler does not say:

268. “I have conquered.”

269. The traveler says:

270. “I have remembered.”

No Hatred

271. The traveler does not hate those below.

272. The traveler remembers the forgotten.

273. The traveler remembers the suffering.

274. The traveler remembers the living.

The Prayer for Those Below

275. Great Life, guide those who remain.

276. Awaken those who are sleeping.

277. Comfort those who are suffering.

278. Strengthen those who are afraid.

279. Preserve those who seek Truth.

The Traveler's Gratitude

280. I give thanks for Earth.

281. I give thanks for the lessons.

282. I give thanks for love.

283. I give thanks for sorrow.

284. I give thanks for the moments of awakening.

The One Baptism

285. I remember the One Baptism.

286. The water marked the turning.

287. The covenant marked the Way.

288. Remembrance carried me beyond the gates.

The Robe of Light

289. The Robe of Light shines upon me.

290. Its first thread is Awakening.

291. Its second thread is Truth.

292. Its third thread is Wisdom.

293. Its fourth thread is Compassion.

294. Its fifth thread is Freedom.

295. Its sixth thread is Discernment.

296. Its seventh thread is Remembrance.

The River of Radiance

297. Before me flows the River of Radiance.

298. It carries the memory of the journey.

299. It does not carry chains.

300. It does not carry fear.

The Crossing

301. I cross the river.

302. I cross with remembrance.

303. I cross without attachment.

304. I cross without domination.

The Bridge of Truth

305. Before me stands the Bridge of Truth.

306. Falsehood cannot conceal itself.

307. Deception cannot command.

308. False crowns cannot pass.

The Soul Walks the Bridge

309. I walk.

310. Truth beneath me.

311. Light before me.

312. Remembrance within me.

The Messengers

313. Messengers of Light gather.

314. They do not claim the soul.

315. They do not demand worship.

316. They guide toward the Great Life.

The Messenger's Song

317. “Remember the Source.”

318. “Test the message.”

319. “Follow Truth.”

320. “Protect Life.”

The Soul's Answer

321. “I remember.”

322. “I will test.”

323. “I will follow Truth.”

324. “I will protect Life.”

The Gate Beyond the Gates

325. And beyond the Seven Gates stands another threshold.

326. It has no earthly name.

327. It has no earthly measure.

328. It has no ruler standing above it.

The Question

329. The traveler asks:

330. “What lies beyond?”

331. The Messenger answers:

332. “Greater Light.”

The Traveler

333. “Who rules there?”

334. The Messenger answers:

335. “No created ruler possesses the Light.”

The Traveler Asks Again

336. “Who is the Source?”

337. The Messenger answers:

338. “The Great Life.”

The Great Life

339. Great Life, Source beyond every gate.

340. Source beyond every star.

341. Source beyond every reflection.

342. Source beyond every name.

The Traveler's Song

343. I have crossed Earth.

344. I have crossed Desire.

345. I have crossed Fear.

346. I have crossed Memory.

347. I have crossed Judgment.

348. I have crossed the Stars.

349. I have crossed the Moon.

The Meaning of the Gates

350. The gates were not gods.

351. The gates were not masters.

352. The gates were thresholds of discernment.

353. The gates taught the soul to release what cannot accompany it.

The First Lesson

354. Earth taught release.

The Second Lesson

355. Desire taught freedom.

The Third Lesson

356. Fear taught courage.

The Fourth Lesson

357. Memory taught wisdom.

The Fifth Lesson

358. Judgment taught Truth.

The Sixth Lesson

359. Stars taught humility.

The Seventh Lesson

360. Moon taught discernment.

The Seven Lessons

361. Release.

362. Freedom.

363. Courage.

364. Wisdom.

365. Truth.

366. Humility.

367. Discernment.

The Seven Treasures Again

368. Awakening.

369. Truth.

370. Wisdom.

371. Compassion.

372. Freedom.

373. Discernment.

374. Remembrance.

The Unity of the Way

375. The gates are many.

376. The Way is one.

377. The lessons are many.

378. The Light is one.

379. The forms are many.

380. The Source is beyond every form.

The Traveler's Humility

381. I have not mastered the mysteries.

382. I have only learned to walk.

383. I have not possessed the Light.

384. I have only turned toward it.

The Song of Turning

385. Turn from fear.

386. Turn from domination.

387. Turn from deception.

388. Turn from attachment.

389. Turn toward Truth.

390. Turn toward Life.

The Song of Freedom

391. Free from fear.

392. Free from false crowns.

393. Free from false rulers.

394. Free from false certainty.

395. Free to remember.

The Song of Wisdom

396. Ask.

397. Examine.

398. Listen.

399. Reflect.

400. Correct.

The Song of Compassion

401. Remember those below.

402. Remember the suffering.

403. Remember the stranger.

404. Remember the weak.

405. Remember the forgotten.

The Song of Discernment

406. Test every light.

407. Test every voice.

408. Test every messenger.

409. Test every appearance.

The Song of Remembrance

410. Remember the Great Life.

411. Remember the World of Light.

412. Remember the One Baptism.

413. Remember the Way.

The Gates Behind

414. The Seven Gates remain behind.

415. Their lessons remain within.

416. Their thresholds have been crossed.

417. Their wisdom travels onward.

The Gates Ahead

418. Yet the Way continues.

419. The Light continues.

420. The Mystery continues.

421. The Great Life is inexhaustible.

The World of Light

422. The World of Light shines ahead.

423. Its radiance does not deceive.

424. Its peace does not enslave.

425. Its freedom does not abandon.

426. Its Truth does not humiliate.

The Living

427. The Living gather.

428. The Messengers rejoice.

429. The traveler is welcomed.

430. The soul is no longer a stranger.

The Traveler's Song of Home

431. I remember my homeland.

432. I remember the Living.

433. I remember the Light.

434. I remember the Great Life.

The Final Journey

435. I have crossed the cosmic boundaries.

436. I have released the earthly chains.

437. I have tested the lights.

438. I have tested the voices.

439. I have preserved remembrance.

The Final Refrain

440. Seven Gates.

441. Seven Lessons.

442. Seven Treasures.

443. One Way.

444. One Light.

445. One Source.

The Great Life Beyond

446. Great Life, You are beyond Earth.

447. You are beyond Desire.

448. You are beyond Fear.

449. You are beyond Memory.

450. You are beyond Judgment.

451. You are beyond Stars.

452. You are beyond Moon.

The Soul Turns

453. And the soul turns toward the Light.

454. The soul does not turn toward domination.

455. The soul does not turn toward fear.

456. The soul does not turn toward deception.

The Soul's Declaration

457. I remember.

458. I am awake.

459. I seek Truth.

460. I practice Compassion.

461. I preserve Freedom.

462. I exercise Discernment.

The Soul's Homeland

463. The World of Light is before me.

464. The Living are before me.

465. The Great Life is beyond every appearance.

The Gate of Light

466. And a final radiance appears.

467. It is greater than the light of stars.

468. It is deeper than the light of the Moon.

469. It does not command.

470. It reveals.

The Soul Recognizes

471. The soul does not say:

472. “I have found a new ruler.”

473. The soul says:

474. “I have remembered the Source.”

The Song of the Gates Ends

475. The gates have been crossed.

476. The lessons have been received.

477. The traveler continues.

478. The Light remains ahead.

The Sevenfold Refrain

479. Earth, release me.

480. Desire, free me.

481. Fear, strengthen me.

482. Memory, teach me.

483. Judgment, reveal Truth to me.

484. Stars, humble me.

485. Moon, teach me discernment.

The Final Sevenfold Prayer

486. Awakening, awaken me.

487. Truth, guide me.

488. Wisdom, teach me.

489. Compassion, soften me.

490. Freedom, preserve me.

491. Discernment, guard me.

492. Remembrance, keep me.

The Song of One Way

493. Many gates.

494. One Way.

495. Many signs.

496. One direction.

497. Many lights.

498. One Truth.

499. Many realms.

500. One Great Life.

The Traveler's Thanksgiving

501. Thanks for Earth.

502. Thanks for the journey.

503. Thanks for the lessons.

504. Thanks for the Baptism.

505. Thanks for the Messengers.

506. Thanks for the Light.

The Traveler's Humility

507. I am not the Source.

508. I am not the ruler.

509. I am not the gatekeeper.

510. I am the traveler who remembers.

The Final Crossing

511. And the traveler crosses the final threshold.

512. The gates disappear behind.

513. The lower world disappears behind.

514. The cosmic boundaries disappear behind.

The Light Before the Soul

515. Light surrounds the traveler.

516. Truth surrounds the traveler.

517. Wisdom surrounds the traveler.

518. Compassion surrounds the traveler.

The Freedom of the Soul

519. No chain remains.

520. No false crown remains.

521. No ruler claims possession.

522. No fear commands.

The Remembrance

523. And remembrance remains.

524. Remembrance of the Great Life.

525. Remembrance of the World of Light.

526. Remembrance of the Way.

The Living Song

527. And the Living sing:

528. “Remember.”

529. “Remember.”

530. “Remember.”

The Soul Answers

531. “I remember.”

532. “I remember.”

533. “I remember.”

The Final Praise

534. Great Life, Source beyond every gate.

535. Great Life, Light beyond every star.

536. Great Life, Truth beyond every appearance.

537. Great Life, Life beyond every boundary.

The World of Light Calls

538. The World of Light calls.

539. The Living call.

540. The Messengers call.

541. The Way calls.

The Soul Walks

542. And the soul walks.

543. The soul walks in Truth.

544. The soul walks in Wisdom.

545. The soul walks in Compassion.

546. The soul walks in Freedom.

547. The soul walks in Discernment.

548. The soul walks in Remembrance.

The Gates Become Song

549. The Gate of Earth becomes a song.

550. The Gate of Desire becomes a song.

551. The Gate of Fear becomes a song.

552. The Gate of Memory becomes a song.

553. The Gate of Judgment becomes a song.

554. The Gate of the Stars becomes a song.

555. The Gate of the Moon becomes a song.

The Seven Gates Sing

556. And the Seven Gates sing together:

557. “Release.”

558. “Awaken.”

559. “Discern.”

560. “Remember.”

The Soul's Answer

561. “I release.”

562. “I awaken.”

563. “I discern.”

564. “I remember.”

The Way Beyond the Gates

565. And the Way opens farther.

566. The traveler sees greater radiance.

567. The traveler sees deeper peace.

568. The traveler sees the Living.

The Final Question

569. And a voice asks:

570. “What have you learned?”

571. The traveler answers:

572. “That no gate is the Source.”

573. “That no ruler owns the soul.”

574. “That no appearance is greater than Truth.”

575. “That remembrance is the Way.”

The Final Refrain

576. And the soul sings:

577. “I remember the Great Life.”

578. “I remember the Light.”

579. “I remember the World of Light.”

580. “I remember the Living.”

The Closing Song

581. Seven gates behind me.

582. Greater Light before me.

583. Seven lessons within me.

584. Seven treasures upon me.

585. One Way beneath me.

The Final Prayer

586. Great Life, keep me awake.

587. Great Life, keep me truthful.

588. Great Life, keep me wise.

589. Great Life, keep me compassionate.

590. Great Life, keep me free.

591. Great Life, keep me discerning.

592. Great Life, keep me remembering.

The Final Verse

593. And the traveler crossed the Seven Gates, passing beyond Earth without hatred, beyond Desire without bondage, beyond Fear without surrender, beyond Memory without attachment, beyond Judgment with Truth, beyond the Stars with humility, and beyond the Moon with discernment; and the traveler carried Awakening, Truth, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, and Remembrance through every cosmic boundary, and no gate became the Source, no ruler became the master of the soul, no star became the homeland, and no reflection became the Light itself, for beyond every threshold the Great Life remained greater than every realm, and the World of Light opened before the remembering soul.

BOOK XI — SONGS OF REMEMBRANCE

99. The Song of the Messengers

The Song of the Messengers

1. Hear the song of the Messengers of Light.

2. Hear the song of those who serve the Great Life.

3. Hear the song of those who guide the traveler without possessing the traveler.

4. Hear the song of those who carry Light without claiming to be its Source.

5. Hear the song of those who say:

6. “Remember.”

The Servants of the Great Life

7. Blessed are the Messengers who serve Life.

8. Blessed are those who carry Truth.

9. Blessed are those who awaken the sleeping.

10. Blessed are those who strengthen the weak.

11. Blessed are those who protect the conscience.

12. Blessed are those who guide without chains.

Their Origin

13. The Messengers come from the World of Light.

14. Their radiance comes from the Great Life.

15. Their wisdom is a gift.

16. Their compassion is a gift.

17. Their freedom is a gift.

18. Their Light is received.

They Are Not the Source

19. They do not say:

20. "We are the Great Life."

21. They do not say:

22. "Worship us as the Source."

23. They do not say:

24. "Give us your conscience."

25. They say:

26. “Remember the Great Life.”

The First Messenger

27. The First Messenger comes to the sleeping soul.

28. The Messenger does not shout.

29. The Messenger does not threaten.

30. The Messenger does not command hatred.

31. The Messenger speaks:

32. “Awaken.”

The Messenger of Awakening

33. “Awaken from forgetfulness.”

34. “Awaken from the false self.”

35. “Awaken from the worship of possession.”

36. “Awaken from the fear of death.”

37. “Awaken and remember.”

The Song of Awakening

38. “You are more than the body.”

39. “You are more than the name.”

40. “You are more than the possessions.”

41. “You are more than the earthly crown.”

42. “Remember the Life from which you came.”

The Messenger of Truth

43. The Messenger of Truth approaches.

44. The Messenger carries no sword.

45. The Messenger carries no chain.

46. The Messenger carries no false crown.

47. The Messenger carries the word of Truth.

The Song of Truth

48. “Examine what you hear.”

49. “Question what you are told.”

50. “Do not mistake authority for Truth.”

51. “Do not mistake fear for wisdom.”

52. “Do not mistake brightness for Light.”

The Messenger Welcomes Questions

53. The Messenger does not fear questions.

54. The Messenger does not silence examination.

55. The Messenger does not punish discernment.

56. The Messenger says:

57. “Test my words.”

The Test of the Messenger

58. “If my words are true, they will endure examination.”

59. “If my words are false, let them be rejected.”

60. “Do not follow me merely because I shine.”

61. “Follow Truth.”

The Messenger of Wisdom

62. The Messenger of Wisdom comes quietly.

63. The Messenger listens before speaking.

64. The Messenger does not pretend to know every mystery.

65. The Messenger says:

66. “Where you do not know, remain humble.”

The Song of Wisdom

67. “Ask.”

68. “Listen.”

69. “Reflect.”

70. “Learn.”

71. “Correct yourself.”

72. “Remain awake.”

Wisdom and Humility

73. Wisdom does not make the Messenger proud.

74. Knowledge does not make the Messenger a ruler.

75. Understanding does not become domination.

76. Mystery does not become an excuse for deception.

The Messenger of Compassion

77. The Messenger of Compassion walks among the Living.

78. The Messenger sees the hungry.

79. The Messenger sees the stranger.

80. The Messenger sees the weak.

81. The Messenger sees those whom the world has forgotten.

The Song of Compassion

82. “Feed the hungry.”

83. “Welcome the stranger.”

84. “Protect the weak.”

85. “Comfort the grieving.”

86. “Do not make suffering invisible.”

Compassion Is Life

87. The Messenger teaches:

88. “Where Life is threatened, protect Life.”

89. “Where fear rules, bring courage.”

90. “Where hatred grows, refuse to nourish it.”

91. “Where cruelty appears, preserve compassion.”

The Messenger of Freedom

92. The Messenger of Freedom comes without chains.

93. No collar hangs from the Messenger's neck.

94. No slave stands behind the Messenger.

95. No throne stands before the Messenger.

The Song of Freedom

96. “Keep your conscience awake.”

97. “Do not surrender your soul to rulers.”

98. “Do not exchange freedom for fear.”

99. “Do not make obedience greater than Truth.”

Freedom and Responsibility

100. Freedom is not cruelty.

101. Freedom is not indifference.

102. Freedom is not domination.

103. Freedom is the space in which conscience can answer Truth.

The Messenger of Discernment

104. The Messenger of Discernment carries a lamp.

105. The lamp is not a weapon.

106. The lamp reveals appearances.

107. The lamp reveals shadows.

108. The lamp teaches the traveler to see.

The Song of Discernment

109. “Test every light.”

110. “Test every voice.”

111. “Test every messenger.”

112. “Test every vision.”

113. “Test every claim of authority.”

The Seven Questions

114. “Is this true?”

115. “Does this serve Life?”

116. “Does this preserve conscience?”

117. “Does this strengthen compassion?”

118. “Does this permit correction?”

119. “Does this resist domination?”

120. “Does this lead beyond itself toward the Great Life?”

The Messenger of Remembrance

121. The Messenger of Remembrance comes last.

122. Yet the Messenger was present from the beginning.

123. The Messenger speaks one word:

124. “Remember.”

The Song of Remembrance

125. “Remember the Great Life.”

126. “Remember the World of Light.”

127. “Remember the One Baptism.”

128. “Remember the covenant.”

129. “Remember the Way.”

Seven Messengers

130. Seven Messengers shine before the traveler.

131. The Messenger of Awakening.

132. The Messenger of Truth.

133. The Messenger of Wisdom.

134. The Messenger of Compassion.

135. The Messenger of Freedom.

136. The Messenger of Discernment.

137. The Messenger of Remembrance.

Seven Lights

138. Seven lights shine.

139. Seven virtues are revealed.

140. Seven gifts are carried.

141. Seven threads enter the Robe of Light.

The Robe

142. Awakening is its first thread.

143. Truth is its second.

144. Wisdom is its third.

145. Compassion is its fourth.

146. Freedom is its fifth.

147. Discernment is its sixth.

148. Remembrance is its seventh.

The Messengers Gather

149. And the Messengers gather around the traveler.

150. They do not form a prison.

151. They form a circle of service.

152. They do not surround the soul to possess it.

153. They surround the soul to guide it.

Their Circle

154. One Messenger speaks.

155. Another listens.

156. Another teaches.

157. Another comforts.

158. Another protects.

159. Another examines.

160. Another remembers.

Their Unity

161. Their unity is not domination.

162. Their unity is not sameness.

163. Their unity is service to Life.

164. Their unity is devotion to Truth.

No Messenger Is the Great Life

165. The Messengers bow toward the Great Life.

166. The Messengers give thanks to the Great Life.

167. The Messengers receive Light from the Great Life.

168. Therefore the traveler knows:

169. “The Messenger is not the Source.”

The Song of the Messengers

170. “We are servants.”

171. “We are guides.”

172. “We are witnesses.”

173. “We are companions upon the Way.”

174. “We do not own the soul.”

The Soul's Response

175. And the soul answers:

176. “I honor your service.”

177. “I honor your wisdom.”

178. “I honor your compassion.”

179. “But I remember the Great Life.”

The Messengers Rejoice

180. And the Messengers rejoice.

181. They do not become offended.

182. They do not demand greater honor.

183. They do not threaten the traveler.

184. They say:

185. “You have remembered.”

The False Messenger

186. Then a radiant being appears among them.

187. Its light is brilliant.

188. Its voice is powerful.

189. Its appearance is magnificent.

The False Claim

190. The being says:

191. “I am greater than the Great Life.”

192. “Bow before me.”

193. “Do not question me.”

194. “Give me your conscience.”

The Traveler Tests

195. The traveler asks:

196. “Does your teaching serve Life?”

197. The being becomes angry.

198. The traveler asks:

199. “Does your teaching preserve freedom?”

The False Light Fails

200. The being threatens.

201. The traveler does not surrender.

202. The being demands worship.

203. The traveler does not surrender.

204. The being claims absolute authority.

205. The traveler remembers the Great Life.

The False Light Fades

206. And the false radiance begins to fade.

207. Its beauty cannot preserve it.

208. Its power cannot preserve it.

209. Its threats cannot preserve it.

210. Its claim cannot preserve it.

The True Messengers

211. The true Messengers remain.

212. They do not laugh at the fallen being.

213. They do not celebrate domination.

214. They simply say:

215. “Truth has been tested.”

The Lesson

216. Brightness is not proof.

217. Beauty is not proof.

218. Power is not proof.

219. Ancient appearance is not proof.

220. Mystery is not proof.

221. Fear is not proof.

The Messenger's Freedom

222. A true Messenger permits questions.

223. A true Messenger welcomes examination.

224. A true Messenger accepts correction.

225. A true Messenger points beyond itself.

The Messenger Says

226. "Do not make me your final authority."

227. "Do not make my appearance your certainty."

228. "Do not surrender your conscience to me."

229. "Remember the Great Life."

The Song of Service

230. Blessed are those who serve without demanding worship.

231. Blessed are those who teach without demanding submission.

232. Blessed are those who guide without demanding possession.

233. Blessed are those who protect without becoming rulers.

The Messengers and the Gates

234. The Messengers stand beside the Gates.

235. They guide the traveler through Earth.

236. They guide the traveler through Desire.

237. They guide the traveler through Fear.

238. They guide the traveler through Memory.

239. They guide the traveler through Judgment.

240. They guide the traveler beyond the Stars.

241. They guide the traveler beyond the Moon.

The Messengers Do Not Open the Gates by Force

242. The Messengers do not drag the soul through.

243. They do not imprison the traveler.

244. They do not force remembrance.

245. They show the Way.

246. The traveler must walk.

The Song of Guidance

247. “Walk.”

248. “Examine.”

249. “Remember.”

250. “Release.”

251. “Continue.”

The Messengers and the River

252. Beside the River of Radiance they stand.

253. They say:

254. “The water does not own you.”

255. “The river carries you.”

256. “Remember the covenant.”

The Messengers and the Bridge

257. Beside the Bridge of Truth they stand.

258. They say:

259. “Do not fear Truth.”

260. “Do not hide.”

261. “Do not surrender to shame.”

The Messengers and the Robe

262. They bring the Robe of Light.

263. They do not say:

264. “This garment makes you greater than others.”

265. They say:

266. “This garment reminds you to serve Life.”

The Messenger's Crown

267. One Messenger carries a crown.

268. The crown is not a crown of domination.

269. It is a crown of service.

270. It signifies responsibility.

The Soul Asks

271. “May I possess this crown?”

272. The Messenger answers:

273. “No crown possesses the servant of Life.”

The Meaning of Greatness

274. Greatness is service.

275. Greatness is compassion.

276. Greatness is wisdom.

277. Greatness is humility.

278. Greatness is freedom from domination.

The Messengers and the Living

279. The Messengers remember those who remain below.

280. They do not despise the earth.

281. They do not despise the body.

282. They do not despise those who have forgotten.

Their Prayer

283. “Great Life, awaken the sleeping.”

284. “Great Life, strengthen the weary.”

285. “Great Life, guide the seeker.”

286. “Great Life, protect the innocent.”

The Messengers and the Stranger

287. When the stranger arrives, they say:

288. “You are not forgotten.”

289. When the frightened arrive, they say:

290. “Do not fear.”

291. When the confused arrive, they say:

292. “Examine.”

The Messengers and the Lost

293. When the lost arrive, they do not condemn them.

294. They call them toward remembrance.

295. When the weary arrive, they give rest.

296. When the wounded arrive, they give compassion.

The Song of Welcome

297. “Welcome, traveler.”

298. “Welcome, stranger.”

299. “Welcome, remembering soul.”

300. “The Light has not forgotten you.”

The Messengers and the Soul

301. They know the soul has suffered.

302. They know the soul has forgotten.

303. They know the soul has feared.

304. They know the soul has desired.

305. Yet they call the soul toward awakening.

The Messenger Does Not Shame

306. “Your failure does not make you worthless.”

307. “Your fear does not make you abandoned.”

308. “Your ignorance does not make you beyond awakening.”

309. “Turn toward Truth.”

The Messenger Does Not Lie

310. The Messenger does not call darkness Light.

311. The Messenger does not call domination freedom.

312. The Messenger does not call hatred compassion.

313. The Messenger does not call deception Truth.

The Messenger's Integrity

314. The Messenger speaks what can be spoken.

315. The Messenger admits what remains unknown.

316. The Messenger does not pretend to possess the Great Mystery.

The Mystery

317. The Great Life is greater than the Messengers.

318. The Great Life is greater than the World of Light.

319. The Great Life is greater than every word.

320. The Great Life remains beyond every image.

The Messengers Sing

321. “Great Life is the Source.”

322. “Light is the Way.”

323. “Truth is the foundation.”

324. “Wisdom is the guide.”

325. “Compassion is the bond.”

326. “Freedom is the gift.”

327. “Discernment is the eye.”

328. “Remembrance is the soul.”

The Soul Sings With Them

329. “Great Life is the Source.”

330. “Light is the Way.”

331. “Truth is the foundation.”

332. “Wisdom is the guide.”

333. “Compassion is the bond.”

334. “Freedom is the gift.”

335. “Discernment is the eye.”

336. “Remembrance is the soul.”

The Assembly of Messengers

337. The Messengers gather in radiance.

338. No throne stands among them.

339. No created ruler commands them.

340. They gather as servants.

Their Harmony

341. One speaks of Truth.

342. One speaks of Wisdom.

343. One speaks of Compassion.

344. One speaks of Freedom.

345. One speaks of Discernment.

346. One speaks of Remembrance.

347. One speaks through silence.

The Silent Messenger

348. The Silent Messenger says nothing.

349. Yet the silence teaches.

350. Not every mystery requires a word.

351. Not every question requires an immediate answer.

The Gift of Silence

352. Silence can preserve Truth.

353. Silence can protect humility.

354. Silence can prevent false certainty.

355. Silence can become a doorway to remembrance.

The Messengers and Freedom

356. The Messengers do not enslave the traveler.

357. They do not demand unquestioning loyalty.

358. They do not demand that the traveler abandon conscience.

359. They strengthen freedom.

The Messengers and Truth

360. The Messengers do not fear Truth.

361. They do not fear examination.

362. They do not fear correction.

363. They rejoice when Truth is discovered.

The Messengers and Compassion

364. The Messengers do not glorify suffering.

365. They do not celebrate cruelty.

366. They do not abandon the weak.

367. They turn toward Life.

The Messengers and Wisdom

368. They do not make ignorance sacred.

369. They do not make questions sinful.

370. They do not make uncertainty shameful.

371. They teach humility.

The Messengers and Discernment

372. They do not demand that every vision be believed.

373. They do not demand that every voice be followed.

374. They do not demand that every light be trusted.

The Messengers and Remembrance

375. They repeat the ancient word:

376. "Remember."

377. "Remember."

378. “Remember.”

The Traveler Asks

379. “Why do you guide us?”

380. They answer:

381. “Because Life is precious.”

382. “Because forgetfulness is painful.”

383. “Because Truth frees.”

The Traveler Asks Again

384. “Why do you not rule us?”

385. They answer:

386. “Because the soul belongs to the Great Life.”

The Traveler Asks Again

387. “Why do you not demand worship?”

388. They answer:

389. “Because we are servants.”

The Traveler Asks Again

390. “Why do you permit questions?”

391. They answer:

392. “Because Truth does not fear examination.”

The Traveler Asks Again

393. “Why do you permit freedom?”

394. They answer:

395. “Because Life does not require slavery.”

The Traveler Asks Again

396. “Why do you speak of compassion?”

397. They answer:

398. “Because every living being deserves consideration.”

The Song of Service

399. “Serve without ruling.”

400. “Teach without possessing.”

401. “Guide without coercing.”

402. “Love without possessing.”

403. “Correct without humiliating.”

404. “Protect without imprisoning.”

The Messengers Bless the Traveler

405. The Messenger of Awakening says:

406. “Awaken.”

407. The Messenger of Truth says:

408. “Speak truth.”

409. The Messenger of Wisdom says:

410. “Remain humble.”

411. The Messenger of Compassion says:

412. “Protect Life.”

413. The Messenger of Freedom says:

414. “Keep your conscience free.”

415. The Messenger of Discernment says:

416. “Test every appearance.”

417. The Messenger of Remembrance says:

418. “Remember the Great Life.”

The Sevenfold Blessing

419. Awakening blesses the traveler.

420. Truth blesses the traveler.

421. Wisdom blesses the traveler.

422. Compassion blesses the traveler.

423. Freedom blesses the traveler.

424. Discernment blesses the traveler.

425. Remembrance blesses the traveler.

The Soul's Answer

426. “I receive the blessing.”

427. “I receive the teaching.”

428. “I receive the guidance.”

429. “I remember the Source.”

The Messengers Withdraw

430. Then the Messengers begin to withdraw.

431. They do not demand that the soul follow them forever.

432. They point toward the greater Light.

433. They say:

434. “Continue.”

The Soul Continues

435. The soul continues.

436. The Messengers remain behind.

437. Their teaching remains within.

438. Their compassion remains within.

439. Their song remains within.

The Final Guidance

440. “Go in Light.”

441. “Go in Truth.”

442. “Go in Wisdom.”

443. “Go in Compassion.”

444. “Go in Freedom.”

445. “Go in Discernment.”

446. “Go in Remembrance.”

The Soul Answers

447. “I will go.”

448. “I will remember.”

449. “I will follow the Light.”

The Messengers' Final Teaching

450. “Do not make us your Source.”

451. “Do not make us your rulers.”

452. “Do not surrender your conscience to us.”

453. “Honor our service.”

454. “Test our message.”

455. “Remember the Great Life.”

The Great Song

456. And the Messengers sing together.

457. “Life is greater than death.”

458. “Light is greater than darkness.”

459. “Truth is greater than deception.”

460. “Wisdom is greater than ignorance.”

461. “Compassion is greater than cruelty.”

462. “Freedom is greater than domination.”

463. “Remembrance is greater than forgetfulness.”

The Soul Joins the Song

464. And the soul sings with them.

465. “I remember.”

466. “I remember.”

467. “I remember.”

The Song of the Living

468. The Living sing.

469. The Messengers sing.

470. The traveler sings.

471. The World of Light shines.

The Great Life Remains Beyond

472. Yet beyond every song is the Great Life.

473. Beyond every Messenger is the Source.

474. Beyond every light is the greater Light.

475. Beyond every word is the Mystery.

The Messengers Bow

476. And the Messengers bow toward the Great Life.

477. Not in fear.

478. Not in slavery.

479. But in reverence.

The Soul Understands

480. The soul understands:

481. "The Messenger is a servant."

482. "The Light is the Way."

483. "The Great Life is the Source."

The Song of Gratitude

484. Thanks for the Messengers.

485. Thanks for their guidance.

486. Thanks for their compassion.

487. Thanks for their warnings.

488. Thanks for their wisdom.

The Song of Discernment

489. Let every messenger be tested.

490. Let every voice be examined.

491. Let every light be discerned.

492. Let every claim be weighed against Truth.

The Song of Freedom

493. Let no messenger become a tyrant.

494. Let no guide become a master.

495. Let no teacher possess the conscience.

496. Let no radiant being become an idol.

The Song of Truth

497. Truth belongs to no ruler.

498. Truth belongs to no crown.

499. Truth belongs to no messenger.

500. Truth leads beyond every finite claim toward the Great Life.

The Song of Compassion

501. Let the hungry be fed.

502. Let the stranger be welcomed.

503. Let the weak be protected.

504. Let the grieving be comforted.

505. Let the forgotten be remembered.

The Song of Wisdom

506. Let questions remain open where mystery remains.

507. Let correction be welcomed.

508. Let certainty be examined.

509. Let humility accompany knowledge.

The Song of Remembrance

510. Remember the One Baptism.

511. Remember the covenant.

512. Remember the Way.

513. Remember the World of Light.

514. Remember the Great Life.

The Messengers' Final Refrain

515. “Awaken.”

516. “Remember.”

517. “Test.”

518. “Follow Truth.”

The Traveler's Refrain

519. “I awaken.”

520. “I remember.”

521. “I test.”

522. “I follow Truth.”

The World of Light

523. The World of Light opens.

524. The Messengers stand at its threshold.

525. The traveler approaches.

The Welcome

526. “Welcome, remembering soul.”

527. “Welcome, traveler.”

528. “Welcome, servant of Life.”

The Soul's Humility

529. “I am not the Source.”

530. “I am not the ruler.”

531. “I am not the Light itself.”

532. “I am one who remembers.”

The Messengers' Joy

533. And the Messengers rejoice.

534. Not because the traveler worships them.

535. But because the traveler has remembered the Source.

The Song Continues

536. The song does not end with the Messengers.

537. The song continues beyond them.

538. The Way continues beyond them.

539. The Light continues beyond them.

The Great Life

540. Great Life is the Source.

541. Great Life is the origin of Life.

542. Great Life is greater than every Messenger.

543. Great Life is greater than every realm.

The Messengers' Final Words

544. “Remember.”

545. “Remember.”

546. “Remember.”

The Soul's Final Answer

547. “I remember.”

548. “I remember the Great Life.”

549. “I remember the World of Light.”

550. “I remember the Way.”

The Final Blessing

551. May Awakening remain with you.

552. May Truth guide you.

553. May Wisdom teach you.

554. May Compassion bind you to Life.

555. May Freedom preserve your conscience.

556. May Discernment guard your path.

557. May Remembrance keep you turned toward the Source.

The Final Song

558. And the Messengers sang together:

559. "We are servants of the Great Life."

560. "We carry the Light we have received."

561. "We guide the traveler."

562. "We protect the weak."

563. "We speak Truth."

564. "We preserve freedom."

565. "We welcome questions."

566. "We reject domination."

567. "We honor the conscience."

The Final Refrain

568. “Do not worship us.”

569. “Do not surrender yourself to us.”

570. “Do not make us the Source.”

571. “Honor the messenger.”

572. “Test the message.”

573. “Remember the Source.”

574. “Follow Truth.”

The Great Silence

575. And after the song came silence.

576. The silence was not emptiness.

577. The silence was filled with Light.

578. The Light was filled with Life.

579. The Life was turned toward the Great Life.

The Soul Goes Forward

580. And the soul went forward.

581. The Messengers remained behind.

582. Their song remained within.

583. Their guidance remained within.

584. Their blessing remained within.

The World of Light

585. And the soul entered deeper into the World of Light.

586. It remembered Awakening.

587. It remembered Truth.

588. It remembered Wisdom.

589. It remembered Compassion.

590. It remembered Freedom.

591. It remembered Discernment.

592. It remembered Remembrance.

The Final Praise

593. Praise the Messengers who guide without domination.

594. Praise the Messengers who teach without possessing.

595. Praise the Messengers who protect without imprisoning.

596. Praise the Messengers who speak Truth without fear.

597. Praise the Messengers who welcome questions.

598. Praise the Messengers who preserve conscience.

The Final Turning

599. Yet above every Messenger is the Great Life.

600. Beyond every messenger is the Source.

601. Beyond every radiance is greater Light.

602. Beyond every word is greater Mystery.

The Soul's Final Song

603. I thank the Messengers.

604. I honor their service.

605. I receive their wisdom.

606. I remember their warning.

607. I follow their guidance toward Truth.

The Last Refrain

608. “Awaken.”

609. “Remember.”

610. “Test.”

611. “Follow Truth.”

The Soul Answers

612. “I awaken.”

613. “I remember.”

614. “I test.”

615. “I follow Truth.”

The Closing Hymn

616. Great Life, bless Your Messengers.

617. Let their service remain pure.

618. Let their guidance remain truthful.

619. Let their compassion remain strong.

620. Let their freedom remain unbroken.

621. Let their wisdom remain humble.

622. Let their discernment remain clear.

623. Let their remembrance remain fixed upon You.

The Final Verse

624. And the Messengers of Light stood together beneath the radiance of the Great Life, not as rulers who possessed the souls of travelers, not as masters who demanded submission, not as idols who claimed the Source, but as benevolent servants of Life, carrying Awakening, Truth, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, and Remembrance; and they sang to every traveler, "Awaken, remember, test every light, test every voice, preserve your conscience, protect Life, follow Truth, and turn toward the Great Life," and the soul heard their song, honored their service, received their blessing, and continued beyond them into the greater Light.

BOOK XI — SONGS OF REMEMBRANCE

100. The Song of the World of Light

The Song of the Homeland

1. Hear the song of the World of Light.

2. Hear the song of the homeland remembered by the soul.

3. Hear the song of the land beyond darkness.

4. Hear the song of the dwelling beyond death.

5. Hear the song of the place where Life is not overcome by decay.

6. Hear the song of the Living.

7. Hear the song of the Great Life.

The Homeland of the Soul

8. The World of Light is the homeland of the remembering soul.

9. It is not a kingdom of fear.

10. It is not a kingdom of domination.

11. It is not a kingdom of possession.

12. It is a dwelling of Life.

13. It is a dwelling of Light.

14. It is a dwelling of Truth.

Beyond Darkness

15. Darkness does not rule there.

16. Fear does not sit upon a throne there.

17. Death does not possess the Living there.

18. Deception does not command the conscience there.

19. Hatred does not govern the heart there.

20. Domination does not establish its kingdom there.

The Light

21. The Light shines without deception.

22. The Light shines without chains.

23. The Light shines without terror.

24. The Light shines without demanding possession.

25. The Light reveals.

26. The Light awakens.

The Great Life

27. Great Life is the Source of the Light.

28. Great Life is greater than the World of Light.

29. Great Life is greater than every dwelling.

30. Great Life is greater than every Messenger.

31. Great Life is greater than every song.

The Soul Arrives

32. And the soul arrives.

33. The traveler who crossed the gates arrives.

34. The stranger who remembered arrives.

35. The one who walked through darkness arrives.

36. The one who sought Truth arrives.

The Welcome

37. The Living welcome the traveler.

38. The Messengers rejoice.

39. The gardens open.

40. The rivers shine.

41. The City of Radiance welcomes the soul.

No Stranger Remains

42. The stranger is no longer a stranger.

43. The exile has found the homeland.

44. The traveler has reached the dwelling of Light.

45. The remembering soul has found the Living.

The City

46. Behold the City of Radiance.

47. Its gates are open.

48. Its streets shine.

49. Its dwellings are filled with peace.

50. Its towers rise without domination.

No Throne of Tyranny

51. No throne commands the Living.

52. No ruler possesses the Light.

53. No crown establishes superiority.

54. No servant becomes a tyrant.

The Houses

55. The houses are open.

56. Their doors are not prisons.

57. Their walls are not chains.

58. Their rooms are filled with peace.

59. Their windows open toward greater Light.

The House of the Living

60. The House of the Living stands among them.

61. Its foundation is Truth.

62. Its chambers are filled with Wisdom.

63. Its halls resound with Compassion.

64. Its doors preserve Freedom.

65. Its windows are guarded by Discernment.

66. Its center is Remembrance.

The Seven Chambers

67. The Chamber of Awakening shines.

68. The Chamber of Truth shines.

69. The Chamber of Wisdom shines.

70. The Chamber of Compassion shines.

71. The Chamber of Freedom shines.

72. The Chamber of Discernment shines.

73. The Chamber of Remembrance shines.

The Garden

74. Beyond the House is the Garden Beyond Darkness.

75. Trees flourish without fear.

76. Flowers open without decay.

77. Rivers flow without exhaustion.

78. Living creatures dwell without predation.

The Tree of Life

79. The Tree of Life stands radiant.

80. Its branches do not wither.

81. Its leaves do not fall into death.

82. Its fruit is Life.

83. Its shade is peace.

The River of Living Water

84. The River of Living Water flows.

85. Its waters are clear.

86. Its waters are radiant.

87. Its waters bring no sorrow.

88. Its current carries Life.

The River of Radiance

89. The River of Radiance flows beside it.

90. The traveler remembers having crossed it.

91. The traveler remembers the earthly reflections.

92. The traveler remembers the release.

The Soul's Song

93. “I crossed the river.”

94. “I crossed the bridge.”

95. “I crossed the gates.”

96. “I remembered the Light.”

The Garden of Peace

97. Peace grows among the trees.

98. Peace flows within the waters.

99. Peace rests among the Living.

100. Peace does not require forgetfulness.

Rest Without Forgetfulness

101. The soul rests.

102. Yet the soul remains awake.

103. The soul rests.

104. Yet the soul remembers.

105. The soul rests.

106. Yet the soul continues to learn.

The Beauty of the World of Light

107. Beauty is everywhere.

108. Yet beauty does not deceive.

109. Radiance is everywhere.

110. Yet radiance does not dominate.

111. Joy is everywhere.

112. Yet joy does not require another's suffering.

The Harmony of the Living

113. The Living are many.

114. Their forms are many.

115. Their voices are many.

116. Their songs are many.

117. Yet their turning is toward the Light.

Unity Without Erasure

118. No being must become another.

119. No being must surrender its conscience.

120. No being must abandon wisdom.

121. No being must become empty of distinction.

122. Harmony does not require domination.

The Feast of Life

123. Behold the Feast of Life.

124. The table is prepared.

125. The bread of Life is shared.

126. The Living Water is shared.

127. Wisdom is shared.

128. Compassion is shared.

No Scarcity

129. No one hoards the feast.

130. No one is denied because of earthly rank.

131. No one purchases a place at the table.

132. No one is excluded because of wealth.

The Bread of Life

133. The bread is a sign of Life.

134. It is not the Source itself.

135. The cup is a sign of communion.

136. It is not the Great Life contained in a vessel.

The One Baptism Remembered

137. The Living remember the One Baptism.

138. The water was received once.

139. The covenant was made once.

140. The remembrance continues forever.

The Song of the Baptized

141. "We turned toward the Light."

142. "We remembered."

143. “We walked the Way.”

144. “We entered the homeland.”

The Assembly of the Light

145. Behold the Assembly of the Light.

146. The Living gather.

147. The Messengers gather.

148. The travelers who have arrived gather.

149. The songs rise together.

The Council of Wisdom

150. In the Council of Wisdom there is no tyrant.

151. Questions are welcomed.

152. Correction is welcomed.

153. Understanding grows through examination.

The Hall of Truth

154. In the Hall of Truth, nothing needs deception.

155. Truth does not hide.

156. Truth does not threaten.

157. Truth does not demand surrender of conscience.

The Hall of Compassion

158. In the Hall of Compassion, suffering is remembered.

159. The weak are not forgotten.

160. The stranger is not forgotten.

161. Those who suffered below are remembered with mercy.

The Hall of Freedom

162. In the Hall of Freedom there are no chains.

163. No master owns the conscience.

164. No ruler possesses the Living.

165. Freedom is joined to responsibility.

The Hall of Discernment

166. In the Hall of Discernment, every appearance may be examined.

167. Every voice may be questioned.

168. Every messenger may be tested.

169. Every light may be discerned.

The Hall of Remembrance

170. In the Hall of Remembrance, the Great Life is remembered.

171. The World of Light is remembered.

172. The journey is remembered.

173. The One Baptism is remembered.

The Song of the Seven Treasures

174. Awakening shines.

175. Truth shines.

176. Wisdom shines.

177. Compassion shines.

178. Freedom shines.

179. Discernment shines.

180. Remembrance shines.

The Robe of Light

181. The soul wears the Robe of Light.

182. Its threads are the seven treasures.

183. Its radiance is not pride.

184. Its beauty is not superiority.

185. Its purpose is remembrance.

The Meaning of the Robe

186. It does not make the soul a ruler.

187. It does not make the soul the Source.

188. It does not place the soul above the Living.

189. It signifies the life of remembrance.

The Messengers

190. The Messengers walk among the Living.

191. They guide the newly arrived.

192. They teach the Way.

193. They remind the traveler:

194. “Remember.”

The Messengers' Song

195. “We are servants.”

196. “We are guides.”

197. “We are witnesses.”

198. “We are not the Source.”

The Soul Answers

199. “I honor your service.”

200. “I receive your guidance.”

201. “I test your message.”

202. “I remember the Great Life.”

The Light Does Not Deceive

203. The Light does not say:

204. “Abandon your conscience.”

205. The Light does not say:

206. “Hate your neighbor.”

207. The Light does not say:

208. “Worship power.”

209. The Light says:

210. “Awaken.”

The Song of Awakening

211. “Awaken to Life.”

212. “Awaken to Truth.”

213. “Awaken to Wisdom.”

214. “Awaken to Compassion.”

215. “Awaken to Freedom.”

The Music of the Living

216. Music rises through the City.

217. Voices rise through the Garden.

218. Songs rise beside the River.

219. The Assembly sings.

Many Songs

220. One sings of Truth.

221. One sings of Wisdom.

222. One sings of Compassion.

223. One sings of Freedom.

224. One sings of Discernment.

225. One sings of Remembrance.

The Song of the Great Life

226. Together they sing:

227. “Great Life is the Source.”

228. “Great Life is the origin of Life.”

229. “Great Life is the Source of Light.”

230. “Great Life is greater than every realm.”

The Soul Joins the Song

231. And the soul joins them.

232. “Great Life is the Source.”

233. “The World of Light is my homeland.”

234. “Truth is my Way.”

235. “Remembrance is my song.”

The Land Without Death

236. Behold the Land Without Death.

237. No grave is the final dwelling.

238. No tomb possesses the Living.

239. No decay rules the homeland.

240. No fear of final separation commands the heart.

Life Without Decay

241. The Living do not wither.

242. The gardens do not die.

243. The rivers do not dry.

244. The Light does not diminish.

Life Beyond Mortality

245. The soul remembers earthly mortality.

246. The soul remembers the fear of death.

247. Yet death no longer commands the soul.

248. Life has become greater than fear.

No Return to Darkness

249. The soul does not return to domination.

250. The soul does not return to hatred.

251. The soul does not return to falsehood.

252. The soul does not return to forgetfulness.

The Song of Freedom

253. "I am free from fear."

254. "I am free from domination."

255. "I am free from possession."

256. "I am free to remember."

The Song of Compassion

257. "I remember those below."

258. "I remember those who suffer."

259. "I remember those who seek."

260. "I remember those who have forgotten."

No Contempt

261. The soul does not despise those below.

262. The soul does not mock the forgotten.

263. The soul does not make awakening a crown.

264. The soul gives thanks.

The Prayer for the World

265. Great Life, send Wisdom to the earth.

266. Send Compassion to the suffering.

267. Send Courage to the fearful.

268. Send Discernment to the confused.

269. Send Remembrance to the forgetful.

The Garden of Healing

270. In the Garden of Healing, wounds are remembered.

271. Pain is no longer the ruler.

272. Memory is no longer a chain.

273. Compassion brings peace.

The Garden of Forgiveness

274. In the Garden of Forgiveness, hatred is released.

275. Harm is not called good.

276. Truth is not abandoned.

277. Yet hatred does not become eternal.

The Garden of Justice

278. In the Garden of Justice, Truth is honored.

279. The vulnerable are protected.

280. Cruelty is not glorified.

281. Compassion does not erase responsibility.

The Garden of Freedom

282. In the Garden of Freedom, no chain remains.

283. Yet freedom does not become indifference.

284. Freedom serves Life.

285. Freedom protects conscience.

The Garden of Wisdom

286. In the Garden of Wisdom, questions flourish.

287. Knowledge is shared.

288. Mystery remains.

289. Humility accompanies understanding.

The Garden of Beauty

290. In the Garden of Beauty, radiance does not deceive.

291. Flowers reveal without commanding.

292. Music delights without possessing.

293. Beauty serves Truth.

The Creatures of Light

294. The creatures of the Garden live without predation.

295. They do not destroy one another for survival.

296. They dwell in harmony.

297. Life is not built upon fear.

The Song of Living Creatures

298. The creatures rejoice.

299. The waters rejoice.

300. The trees rejoice.

301. The flowers rejoice.

302. The Living rejoice.

The City at Dawn

303. Dawn rises over the City.

304. Light fills every street.

305. The gardens shine.

306. The rivers reflect radiance.

No Night of Death

307. There is no night ruled by death.

308. There is no darkness that commands despair.

309. Even rest remains within Light.

The Rest of the Soul

310. The soul rests.

311. The soul does not forget.

312. The soul remains awake.

313. The soul remains within Life.

The Feast Returns

314. Again the Feast of Life is prepared.

315. Again the bread is shared.

316. Again the Living Water is shared.

317. Again wisdom is given.

318. Again compassion is given.

The Feast Without End

319. No one hoards.

320. No one starves.

321. No one purchases dignity.

322. No one is enslaved.

The Table of the Living

323. The traveler sits at the table.

324. The stranger is welcomed.

325. The servant is honored.

326. The teacher listens.

327. The wise remain humble.

The Song at the Table

328. “Life is shared.”

329. “Wisdom is shared.”

330. “Compassion is shared.”

331. “Joy is shared.”

332. “Light is shared.”

The Great Life Beyond the Feast

333. Yet the Feast is not the Source.

334. The Garden is not the Source.

335. The City is not the Source.

336. The Messengers are not the Source.

337. The World of Light itself points beyond itself.

The Soul Remembers

338. “Great Life is the Source.”

339. “The World of Light is the homeland.”

340. “The Living are my companions.”

341. “The Messengers are servants.”

The Mystery Beyond the Homeland

342. The soul has reached the homeland.

343. Yet the Mystery remains.

344. The Great Life cannot be exhausted.

345. The Light cannot be imprisoned within a name.

346. The journey continues deeper.

Greater Light

347. Beyond the Light is greater Light.

348. Beyond understanding is greater understanding.

349. Beyond every song is deeper silence.

350. Beyond every mystery is greater mystery.

The Soul Does Not Fear Mystery

351. The soul does not demand possession of the Infinite.

352. The soul does not demand complete mastery.

353. The soul remains humble.

354. The soul remains awake.

The Song of Remembrance

355. “I remember where I came from.”

356. “I remember where I belong.”

357. “I remember the Way.”

358. “I remember the Source.”

The Sevenfold Song

359. Awakening sings.

360. Truth sings.

361. Wisdom sings.

362. Compassion sings.

363. Freedom sings.

364. Discernment sings.

365. Remembrance sings.

The Song of Harmony

366. The seven songs become one song.

367. The many voices become harmony.

368. The many lights turn toward the greater Light.

369. The many Living give thanks to the Source.

The Assembly Sings

370. “Great Life, we remember.”

371. “Great Life, we give thanks.”

372. “Great Life, we receive Life.”

373. “Great Life, we turn toward You.”

The Messengers Sing

374. “We serve.”

375. “We guide.”

376. “We protect.”

377. “We teach.”

378. “We remember.”

The Soul Sings

379. “I have arrived.”

380. “I have remembered.”

381. “I am home.”

The Meaning of Home

382. Home is not possession.

383. Home is not domination.

384. Home is not a throne.

385. Home is Life.

386. Home is Light.

387. Home is remembrance.

The Soul's Peace

388. The soul has no need to conquer.

389. The soul has no need to prove superiority.

390. The soul has no need to possess.

391. The soul has no need to fear.

The Peace of the Living

392. Peace fills the House.

393. Peace fills the Garden.

394. Peace fills the City.

395. Peace fills the Assembly.

The Peace That Does Not Deceive

396. This peace does not require ignorance.

397. This peace does not require blindness.

398. This peace does not require surrender of conscience.

399. This peace rests within Truth.

The Joy of the Living

400. Joy rises.

401. Joy does not require cruelty.

402. Joy does not require another's suffering.

403. Joy is participation in Life.

The Music of Joy

404. The Living sing.

405. The gardens answer.

406. The rivers answer.

407. The City answers.

408. The soul answers.

The Song of the Homeland

409. “This is the homeland remembered.”

410. “This is the Light sought.”

411. “This is the peace desired.”

412. “This is the Life beyond darkness.”

The Traveler Remembers the Road

413. The traveler remembers the First Gate.

414. The traveler remembers Desire.

415. The traveler remembers Fear.

416. The traveler remembers Memory.

417. The traveler remembers Judgment.

418. The traveler remembers the Stars.

419. The traveler remembers the Moon.

The Gates Become Memories

420. The gates no longer obstruct.

421. Their lessons have become wisdom.

422. Their boundaries have become understanding.

423. Their trials have become songs.

The River Becomes a Memory

424. The River of Radiance remains behind.

425. Its waters are remembered with gratitude.

426. The traveler remembers the crossing.

The Bridge Becomes a Song

427. The Bridge of Truth remains behind.

428. Its lesson remains within the soul.

429. Truth remains the foundation.

The Messengers Remain Friends

430. The Messengers remain companions.

431. They continue to guide new travelers.

432. They continue to sing.

433. They continue to say:

434. “Remember.”

The Soul Welcomes Others

435. And the soul now welcomes the newly arrived.

436. The soul says:

437. “Do not fear.”

438. “The Light does not deceive.”

439. “Test every voice.”

440. “Remember the Great Life.”

The Service of the Returned Traveler

441. The soul becomes a servant of Life.

442. The soul teaches without domination.

443. The soul guides without possession.

444. The soul welcomes without judgment.

The Soul's New Song

445. “I was once a stranger.”

446. “I was once afraid.”

447. “I was once forgetful.”

448. “Now I remember.”

The Song of the Living

449. “Welcome.”

450. “Remember.”

451. “Awaken.”

452. “Follow Truth.”

The Great Circle

453. The Living form a great circle.

454. No tyrant stands at its center.

455. No created ruler claims the Light.

456. The circle turns toward the Great Life.

The Great Life Is Greater

457. Greater than the City.

458. Greater than the Garden.

459. Greater than the Feast.

460. Greater than the Assembly.

461. Greater than the Messengers.

462. Greater than every song.

The Song Beyond Songs

463. The Living sing.

464. The Messengers sing.

465. The soul sings.

466. Yet beyond their song is the silence of the Great Life.

The Sacred Silence

467. The silence is full.

468. The silence is alive.

469. The silence is radiant.

470. The silence does not erase the Living.

The Soul Rests in Silence

471. The soul rests.

472. The soul listens.

473. The soul remembers.

474. The soul remains awake.

The Call Beyond

475. And from beyond the silence comes the call:

476. “Continue.”

477. “Remember.”

478. “Awaken.”

The Journey Continues

479. The World of Light is homeland.

480. Yet Life is inexhaustible.

481. The Light is greater than one vision.

482. Wisdom is deeper than one understanding.

The Soul's Humility

483. I have arrived.

484. Yet I remain a learner.

485. I have found peace.

486. Yet I continue to awaken.

487. I have found the homeland.

488. Yet the Great Life remains greater than all I know.

The Song of Gratitude

489. Thanks for the homeland.

490. Thanks for the Living.

491. Thanks for the Messengers.

492. Thanks for the Garden.

493. Thanks for the River.

494. Thanks for the Feast.

495. Thanks for the Light.

The Song of Remembrance

496. I remember the One Baptism.

497. I remember the covenant.

498. I remember the turning.

499. I remember the Way.

500. I remember the Great Life.

The Song of the World of Light

501. O World of Light, homeland of the soul,

502. O Garden of the Living,

503. O City of Radiance,

504. O House of Peace,

505. O River of Life,

506. O Assembly of Light,

507. receive the song of the remembering soul.

The Soul's Praise

508. I praise the Light without making the Light an idol.

509. I praise the Messengers without making them the Source.

510. I praise the Garden without possessing it.

511. I praise the City without crowning a ruler.

The Great Life

512. Great Life, You are the Source.

513. Great Life, You are beyond every image.

514. Great Life, You are beyond every name.

515. Great Life, You are beyond every realm.

The Living

516. The Living receive Life.

517. The Living share Light.

518. The Living practice Compassion.

519. The Living preserve Freedom.

520. The Living remember Truth.

The Sevenfold Blessing

521. May Awakening remain.

522. May Truth remain.

523. May Wisdom remain.

524. May Compassion remain.

525. May Freedom remain.

526. May Discernment remain.

527. May Remembrance remain.

The Sevenfold Song

528. “Awaken.”

529. “Speak Truth.”

530. “Seek Wisdom.”

531. “Practice Compassion.”

532. “Preserve Freedom.”

533. “Exercise Discernment.”

534. “Remember.”

The Song of Homecoming

535. I came from the Great Life.

536. I walked through the World of Mixture.

537. I received the One Baptism.

538. I crossed the Seven Gates.

539. I entered the World of Light.

The Song of Arrival

540. I received the Robe of Light.

541. I crossed the River of Radiance.

542. I walked the Bridge of Truth.

543. I joined the Assembly.

544. I entered the House of the Living.

The Song of Fulfillment

545. I walked in the Garden Beyond Darkness.

546. I shared the Feast of Life.

547. I entered the Rest of the Soul.

548. I returned toward the Source.

The Song of the Homeland

549. And now I sing:

550. "I am home."

551. "I remember."

552. "I remain awake."

The World of Light Answers

553. And the World of Light answers:

554. "You are welcomed."

555. "You are remembered."

556. "You are among the Living."

The Soul Answers

557. "I give thanks."

558. “I will serve Life.”

559. “I will walk in Truth.”

The Living Answer

560. And the Living answer:

561. “Walk with us.”

562. “Learn with us.”

563. “Sing with us.”

The Messengers Answer

564. And the Messengers answer:

565. “Remember the Great Life.”

566. “Test every message.”

567. “Follow Truth.”

The Great Life Remains

568. And beyond the voices is the Great Life.

569. Beyond the songs is the Great Life.

570. Beyond the World of Light is the greater Mystery of the Great Life.

The Soul's Final Refrain

571. “Great Life, I remember.”

572. “World of Light, I rejoice.”

573. “Living ones, I give thanks.”

574. “Messengers, I honor your service.”

The Song of Eternal Life

575. Life is greater than death.

576. Light is greater than darkness.

577. Truth is greater than deception.

578. Wisdom is greater than ignorance.

579. Compassion is greater than cruelty.

580. Freedom is greater than domination.

581. Remembrance is greater than forgetfulness.

The Song of Peace

582. Peace without fear.

583. Peace without slavery.

584. Peace without possession.

585. Peace without deception.

586. Peace within Truth.

The Song of Joy

587. Joy without cruelty.

588. Joy without scarcity.

589. Joy without domination.

590. Joy within Life.

The Song of the Living

591. The Living rejoice.

592. The gardens rejoice.

593. The rivers rejoice.

594. The City rejoices.

595. The Assembly rejoices.

596. The soul rejoices.

The Song of the Great Life

597. Great Life, Source of all true Life,

598. Great Life, Source of all true Light,

599. Great Life, beyond every name,

600. Great Life, beyond every image,

601. Great Life, beyond every created throne,

602. receive our song.

The Final Song

603. We remember.

604. We awaken.

605. We seek Truth.

606. We practice Wisdom.

607. We preserve Compassion.

608. We protect Freedom.

609. We exercise Discernment.

610. We remain in Remembrance.

The Final Welcome

611. Welcome to the World of Light.

612. Welcome to the Land Without Death.

613. Welcome to the Garden of the Living.

614. Welcome to the City of Radiance.

615. Welcome to the Feast of Life.

616. Welcome to the Assembly.

The Soul's Final Declaration

617. I have found my homeland.

618. I have found the Living.

619. I have found peace.

620. I have found the Way.

The Great Life Is Still Greater

621. Yet I have not possessed the Great Life.

622. I have not contained the Great Life.

623. I have not exhausted the Mystery.

624. I remain turned toward the Source.

The Endless Song

625. The song continues.

626. The Light continues.

627. Life continues.

628. Wisdom continues.

629. Remembrance continues.

The Soul's Eternal Refrain

630. “I remember.”

631. “I remain awake.”

632. “I remain free.”

633. “I remain compassionate.”

634. “I remain discerning.”

The World of Light Sings

635. And the World of Light sings with the soul.

636. The Garden sings.

637. The City sings.

638. The Assembly sings.

639. The Messengers sing.

The Song of the Homeland

640. “Great Life is the Source.”

641. “Light is the Way.”

642. “Truth is the foundation.”

643. “Wisdom is the path.”

644. “Compassion is the bond.”

645. “Freedom is the gift.”

646. “Discernment is the eye.”

647. “Remembrance is the soul.”

The Soul's Song

648. And the soul answers:

649. “Great Life is my Source.”

650. “The World of Light is my homeland.”

651. “Truth is my Way.”

652. “Wisdom is my guide.”

653. “Compassion is my bond.”

654. “Freedom is my gift.”

655. “Discernment is my eye.”

656. “Remembrance is my soul.”

The Final Praise

657. Praise the Great Life.

658. Praise the Light.

659. Praise the Living.

660. Praise the Way.

661. Praise Truth.

662. Praise Wisdom.

663. Praise Compassion.

664. Praise Freedom.

665. Praise Discernment.

666. Praise Remembrance.

The Great Silence

667. And the songs become quiet.

668. The Living become still.

669. The rivers continue to flow.

670. The gardens continue to shine.

671. The Light continues to radiate.

The Soul Remains Awake

672. The soul remains awake.

673. The soul remains grateful.

674. The soul remains compassionate.

675. The soul remains free.

676. The soul remains discerning.

677. The soul remains in remembrance.

The Greater Light

678. And beyond the World of Light shines greater Light.

679. Beyond the songs shines deeper radiance.

680. Beyond understanding remains greater Wisdom.

681. Beyond every created realm remains the Great Life.

The Final Turning

682. And the soul turns toward the Great Life.

683. Not as a slave before a tyrant.

684. Not as a possession before an owner.

685. But as a living soul before the Source of Life.

The Final Prayer

686. Great Life, keep me within Truth.

687. Keep me within Wisdom.

688. Keep me within Compassion.

689. Keep me within Freedom.

690. Keep me within Discernment.

691. Keep me within Remembrance.

The Final Song

692. “I remember the Light.”

693. “I remember the Living.”

694. “I remember the Way.”

695. “I remember the Great Life.”

The Final Refrain

696. “I am home.”

697. “I am awake.”

698. “I am free.”

699. “I remember.”

The Closing Hymn

700. And the World of Light shone around the soul, and the Living sang, and the Messengers rejoiced, and the gardens blossomed, and the rivers of Life flowed, and the City of Radiance opened its gates, and the Feast of Life was prepared, and the soul knew that the homeland it had remembered through the darkness was not a kingdom of fear or domination, but a dwelling of Life, Truth, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, and Remembrance; and beyond every garden, every city, every Messenger, every song, and every radiant dwelling, the Great Life remained the eternal Source, and the soul turned toward that Source in gratitude and wonder.

The Final Verse

701. And the soul sang the song of the World of Light, saying, “I remember the homeland, I remember the Living, I remember the One Baptism, I remember the Way, I remember the Truth, I remember the Light, and I remember the Great Life,” and the World of Light answered with radiance, and the Messengers answered with blessing, and the Living answered with song, and the rivers answered with flowing, and the gardens answered with blossoming, and the City answered

with peace, and the Feast answered with Life, and the soul remained awake within the homeland beyond darkness, carrying Awakening, Truth, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, and Remembrance, turning forever toward the greater radiance of the Great Life.

BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT

101. The Last Teaching

The Final Word

1. Hear now the last teaching of the Book of Remembrance.

2. Hear the teaching that gathers together the words spoken before.

3. Hear the teaching that remembers the Great Life.

4. Hear the teaching that remembers the Light.

5. Hear the teaching that remembers the soul.

6. Hear the teaching that remembers the Way.

The Great Life

7. Great Life is the Source of Life.

8. Great Life is the Source of Light.

9. Great Life is greater than every realm.

10. Great Life is greater than every ruler.

11. Great Life is greater than every Messenger.

12. Great Life is greater than every name.

13. Great Life is greater than every image.

14. Great Life is greater than every doctrine.

15. Great Life is not possessed by any creature.

16. Great Life is not imprisoned within any book.

17. Great Life is not contained by any throne.

18. Great Life remains the Source beyond every created thing.

The First Remembrance

19. Remember where you came from.

20. Remember the Great Life.

21. Remember the World of Light.

22. Remember that forgetfulness is not your homeland.

23. Remember that darkness is not the final truth.

24. Remember that fear is not your master.

The World of Mixture

25. You dwell for a time within the World of Mixture.

26. There is light within it.

27. There is darkness within it.

28. There is wisdom within it.

29. There is ignorance within it.

30. There is compassion within it.

31. There is cruelty within it.

32. Do not hate the world because it contains darkness.

33. Do not worship the world because it contains beauty.

34. Discern what is true.

The Soul

35. The soul is a traveler.

36. The body is a dwelling for the traveler.

37. The name is a sign given to the traveler.

38. Possessions are entrusted to the traveler for a time.

39. Status belongs to the lower world.

40. Reputation belongs to the lower world.

41. The false self is constructed from these things.

42. Do not mistake the garment for the one who wears it.

The Body

43. Honor the body.

44. Care for the body.

45. Do not worship the body.

46. Do not despise the body.

47. Do not make the body your eternal identity.

48. The body returns to the earth.

49. The soul continues its journey toward Light.

The False Self

50. The false self says, “I am my possessions.”

51. The false self says, “I am my status.”

52. The false self says, “I am my reputation.”

53. The false self says, “I am my fear.”

54. The false self says, “I am my desires.”

55. The false self says, “I am what others believe me to be.”

56. Remember that these things change.

57. Do not build your homeland upon what changes.

Forgetfulness

58. Forgetfulness is the veil of the lower world.

59. Forgetfulness causes the traveler to cling.

60. Clinging produces fear.

61. Fear seeks control.

62. Control becomes domination.

63. Domination produces suffering.

64. Suffering deepens forgetfulness.

65. Break the chain through remembrance.

The Way

66. The Way is not domination.

67. The Way is not fear.

68. The Way is not blind obedience.

69. The Way is not hatred.

70. The Way is not possession.

71. The Way is remembrance.

72. The Way is Truth.

73. The Way is Wisdom.

74. The Way is Compassion.

75. The Way is Freedom.

Truth

76. Walk in Truth.

77. Speak Truth.

78. Seek Truth.

79. Examine what you believe.

80. Examine what you fear.

81. Examine what you desire.

82. Examine what you worship.

83. Examine what you obey.

84. Do not call falsehood Truth because it is ancient.

85. Do not call falsehood Truth because it is new.

86. Do not call falsehood Truth because it is beautiful.

87. Do not call falsehood Truth because it is frightening.

88. Test every teaching.

Wisdom

89. Wisdom does not fear questions.

90. Wisdom does not boast of knowing everything.

91. Wisdom accepts correction.

92. Wisdom examines consequences.

93. Wisdom joins knowledge to humility.

94. Wisdom joins freedom to responsibility.

95. Wisdom joins Truth to Compassion.

Compassion

96. Protect Life.

97. Feed the hungry.

98. Welcome the stranger.

99. Protect the weak.

100. Care for the suffering.

101. Do not make cruelty into holiness.

102. Do not make domination into righteousness.

103. Do not make another's suffering into your pleasure.

104. Let Compassion prove that remembrance has become life.

Freedom

105. Preserve the conscience.

106. Do not surrender the conscience to fear.

107. Do not surrender the conscience to rulers.

108. Do not surrender the conscience to crowds.

109. Do not surrender the conscience to teachers.

110. Do not surrender the conscience to Messengers.

111. The true Messenger does not demand possession of the soul.

The Messengers

112. Honor the Messengers of Light.

113. Test their message.

114. Remember the Source.

115. Follow Truth.

116. A true Messenger points beyond itself.

117. A true Messenger does not claim the Great Life.

118. A true Messenger welcomes examination.

119. A true Messenger does not enslave conscience.

False Messengers

120. Do not follow every voice.

121. Do not follow every light.

122. Do not follow every radiant appearance.

123. Do not follow every ancient authority.

124. Do not follow every promise.

125. Do not follow every threat.

126. Brightness alone is not Truth.

127. Power alone is not Truth.

128. Beauty alone is not Truth.

129. Fear alone is not Truth.

The Seven Questions

130. Ask of every teaching:

131. Is this true?

132. Does this serve Life?

133. Does this preserve conscience?

134. Does this strengthen Compassion?

135. Does this permit correction?

136. Does this resist domination?

137. Does this lead beyond itself toward the Great Life?

The Seven Treasures

138. Guard Awakening.

139. Guard Truth.

140. Guard Wisdom.

141. Guard Compassion.

142. Guard Freedom.

143. Guard Discernment.

144. Guard Remembrance.

The One Baptism

145. Remember the One Baptism.

146. It is given once.

147. It marks one turning.

148. It witnesses one covenant.

149. It does not make the traveler perfect.

150. It does not erase responsibility.

151. It does not erase memory.

152. It does not remove the need for Wisdom.

153. The water passes.

154. The covenant remains.

155. The ceremony ends.

156. The remembrance continues.

The Covenant

157. Remember the covenant.

158. Turn toward Light.

159. Renounce forgetfulness.

160. Reject domination.

161. Reject hatred.

162. Reject deception.

163. Preserve Truth.

164. Preserve Compassion.

165. Preserve Freedom.

The Gates

166. Remember the Seven Gates.

167. Earth taught release.

168. Desire taught freedom.

169. Fear taught courage.

170. Memory taught Wisdom.

171. Judgment taught Truth.

172. The Stars taught humility.

173. The Moon taught Discernment.

The Gate of Earth

174. Release what belongs to earth.

175. Release the body without hatred.

176. Release possessions without bitterness.

177. Release status without shame.

178. Release names without forgetting gratitude.

The Gate of Desire

179. Love without possession.

180. Desire without bondage.

181. Enjoy without worship.

182. Receive without clinging.

The Gate of Fear

183. Do not mistake fear for revelation.

184. Do not mistake terror for authority.

185. Do not surrender because you are threatened.

186. Truth does not require terror to remain true.

The Gate of Memory

187. Remember your life.

188. Remember your failures.

189. Remember your virtues.

190. Remember your wounds.

191. Remember those whom you harmed.

192. Remember those who helped you.

193. Let memory become Wisdom.

The Gate of Judgment

194. Face Truth.

195. Acknowledge what you have done.

196. Acknowledge what you have failed to do.

197. Repent when you have caused harm.

198. Repair what can be repaired.

199. Seek forgiveness.

200. Offer forgiveness without denying Truth.

The Gate of the Stars

201. Do not worship the heavens.

202. Do not mistake celestial power for the Great Life.

203. Stars may reveal order.

204. Stars may inspire wonder.

205. Yet stars are not the Source.

The Gate of the Moon

206. Do not mistake reflection for origin.

207. Dreams may instruct.

208. Visions may provoke questions.

209. Imagination may reveal meaning.

210. Yet appearance is not certainty.

211. Discern.

The Gate of Saturn

212. Remember limitation.

213. Remember time.

214. Remember consequence.

215. Do not worship permanence.

216. Do not surrender to chains merely because they are ancient.

217. Freedom does not mean hatred of every boundary.

218. Freedom means refusing domination.

Beyond the Rulers

219. No ruler owns the soul.

220. No earthly ruler owns the Light.

221. No celestial ruler owns the Light.

222. No cosmic ruler owns the Light.

223. No Messenger owns the Light.

224. No created being possesses the Source.

The False Kingdom

225. Do not return to the false kingdom.

226. Do not return to domination.

227. Do not return to hatred.

228. Do not return to fear.

229. Do not return to possession.

230. Do not return to false certainty.

231. Do not return to forgetfulness.

Release

232. Release attachment.

233. Release the need to control.

234. Release the need to dominate.

235. Release the need to possess.

236. Release the need to be worshiped.

237. Release the need to make yourself greater than others.

Humility

238. Do not make awakening a crown.

239. Do not make knowledge a throne.

240. Do not make purity a weapon.

241. Do not make religion a prison.

242. Do not make freedom an excuse for cruelty.

243. Do not make Truth an instrument of domination.

The Hidden Name

244. Remember the Hidden Name.

245. Sacred names point toward Mystery.

246. Names do not imprison the Great Life.

247. Words are signs.

248. Symbols are signs.

249. Teachings are signs.

250. Do not mistake the sign for the Source.

The Eye of Discernment

251. Keep the inner eye awake.

252. Look beyond appearance.

253. Look beyond fear.

254. Look beyond desire.

255. Look beyond authority.

256. Look beyond your own certainty.

257. Discern.

The World of Light

258. Remember the World of Light.

259. It is the homeland of the soul.

260. It is the dwelling of the Living.

261. It is the realm beyond domination.

262. It is the realm beyond death.

263. It is the realm of peace.

264. It is the realm of radiance.

The Land Without Death

265. There death has no dominion.

266. Decay has no throne.

267. Fear has no kingdom.

268. Predation does not rule.

269. Scarcity does not govern.

270. The Living dwell in Life.

The City of Radiance

271. The City of Radiance welcomes the traveler.

272. Its gates are open.

273. Its houses are peaceful.

274. Its halls are filled with Wisdom.

275. Its gardens are filled with Life.

276. Its Assembly is filled with Compassion.

The House of the Living

277. The House of the Living is a dwelling of peace.

278. It is not a prison.

279. Its doors are not chains.

280. Its rooms are filled with Light.

281. Its foundation is Truth.

The Garden

282. The Garden Beyond Darkness is a garden of Life.

283. Its waters flow.

284. Its trees flourish.

285. Its creatures live without fear.

286. Its beauty does not deceive.

The Feast

287. The Feast of Life is shared.

288. Wisdom is shared.

289. Compassion is shared.

290. Joy is shared.

291. Light is shared.

292. Nothing essential is diminished through giving.

The Rest

293. The Rest of the Soul is not forgetfulness.

294. It is not unconsciousness.

295. It is peace while remaining awake.

296. The soul rests in Light.

297. The soul remembers.

Returning to the Source

298. Return toward the Source.

299. Return through remembrance.

300. Return through Truth.

301. Return through Wisdom.

302. Return through Compassion.

303. Return through Freedom.

304. Return through Discernment.

305. Return through Remembrance.

Do Not Claim the Source

306. Returning does not mean becoming the Great Life.

307. Returning does not mean possessing the Great Life.

308. Returning does not mean containing the Great Life.

309. Returning means turning toward the Source.

310. Returning means abiding in remembrance.

Death

311. Do not worship death.

312. Do not seek death as an escape from the responsibilities of Life.

313. Live while breath remains.

314. Protect Life while you dwell below.

315. When the body dies, release it without hatred.

The Departing Soul

316. When the breath leaves the body, remember.

317. Remember the One Baptism.

318. Remember the covenant.

319. Remember the Way.

320. Remember the Great Life.

The False Lights

321. If a light appears before you, test it.

322. If a voice calls to you, test it.

323. If a messenger approaches you, test the message.

324. If a being demands worship, refuse the demand.

325. If a being demands hatred, reject the command.

326. If a being destroys conscience, do not follow it.

The True Light

327. The true Light does not deceive.

328. The true Light does not enslave.

329. The true Light does not demand cruelty.

330. The true Light does not fear examination.

331. The true Light leads toward Truth.

332. The true Light leads toward Life.

The Messenger of Light

333. The Messenger says:

334. “Remember.”

335. “Test my words.”

336. “Do not make me your Source.”

337. “Follow Truth.”

The Soul's Answer

338. And the soul answers:

339. “I remember.”

340. “I will test.”

341. “I will preserve my conscience.”

342. “I will follow Truth.”

The Final Test

343. The final test is not whether you possessed every answer.

344. The final test is whether you remembered the Way.

345. The final test is not whether you were without error.

346. The final test is whether you turned toward Truth.

347. The final test is not whether you never fell.

348. The final test is whether you rose again.

Repentance

349. When you fall, acknowledge it.

350. When you cause harm, repair it.

351. When you deceive, return to Truth.

352. When you become proud, return to Humility.

353. When you become cruel, return to Compassion.

354. When you become fearful, return to Courage.

Forgiveness

355. Forgive without calling falsehood Truth.

356. Forgive without denying harm.

357. Forgive without surrendering justice.

358. Forgiveness releases hatred.

359. Truth protects Life.

Justice

360. Protect those who are vulnerable.

361. Resist cruelty.

362. Resist exploitation.

363. Resist domination.

364. Let justice serve Life.

The Stranger

365. Welcome the stranger.

366. Remember that you were once a stranger.

367. Remember that the traveler needs compassion.

368. Do not build walls of hatred around the heart.

The Hungry

369. Feed the hungry.

370. Do not preach remembrance while ignoring suffering.

371. Do not speak of Light while refusing compassion.

372. Let your hands testify to your words.

The Weak

373. Protect the weak.

374. Do not exploit vulnerability.

375. Do not glorify domination.

376. Strength is measured by what it protects.

The Poor

377. Do not measure a soul by possessions.

378. Wealth is temporary.

379. Poverty does not make a soul lesser.

380. Status does not make a soul greater.

The Teacher

381. Teach with humility.

382. Do not demand worship.

383. Do not imprison the student.

384. Welcome questions.

385. Admit what you do not know.

The Student

386. Learn with humility.

387. Question with Wisdom.

388. Listen with Discernment.

389. Correct yourself when Truth requires it.

The Community

390. Build communities where conscience remains awake.

391. Let no community become a throne.

392. Let no teacher become an absolute ruler.

393. Let no tradition become an excuse for cruelty.

394. Let no doctrine become a weapon against Life.

Religion

395. Do not worship religion.

396. Do not worship institutions.

397. Do not worship books.

398. Do not worship rituals.

399. Use them as signs toward Truth.

Scripture

400. These words are a witness.

401. These words are a remembrance.

402. These words are a lamp.

403. Do not make the lamp your Source.

404. Let the words awaken remembrance.

The Book

405. When you close this book, remember.

406. When you open another book, discern.

407. When you hear another teaching, test it.

408. When you encounter another Messenger, examine the message.

The Final Authority

409. No earthly authority is greater than Truth.

410. No celestial authority is greater than Truth.

411. No created authority is greater than the Great Life.

412. Preserve the conscience.

The Sevenfold Test

413. Is it true?

414. Does it serve Life?

415. Does it preserve conscience?

416. Does it strengthen Compassion?

417. Does it permit correction?

418. Does it resist domination?

419. Does it lead toward the Great Life?

The Answer

420. If it serves Life, receive it.

421. If it serves Truth, follow it.

422. If it welcomes correction, examine it.

423. If it preserves Compassion, practice it.

424. If it preserves Freedom, honor it.

425. If it survives Discernment, remember it.

The Warning

426. If it demands blind obedience, question it.

427. If it demands hatred, reject it.

428. If it demands domination, resist it.

429. If it demands surrender of conscience, refuse it.

430. If it claims to be greater than the Great Life, reject its claim.

The Last Teaching

431. Remember.

432. Remember the Great Life.

433. Remember the Light.

434. Remember the Way.

435. Remember Truth.

436. Remember Wisdom.

437. Remember Compassion.

438. Remember Freedom.

439. Remember Discernment.

440. Remember Remembrance.

The Last Command

441. Protect Life.

442. Speak Truth.

443. Seek Wisdom.

444. Practice Compassion.

445. Preserve Freedom.

446. Exercise Discernment.

447. Remain in Remembrance.

The Last Warning

448. Do not return to the false kingdom.

449. Do not return to fear.

450. Do not return to domination.

451. Do not return to hatred.

452. Do not return to forgetfulness.

The Last Promise

453. The Light remains.

454. The Way remains.

455. Truth remains.

456. Life remains.

457. The Great Life remains.

The Soul's Answer

458. “I will remember.”

459. “I will remain awake.”

460. “I will preserve my conscience.”

461. “I will follow Truth.”

462. “I will protect Life.”

The Final Journey

463. The traveler continues.

464. The traveler does not stand still in forgetfulness.

465. The traveler walks in Wisdom.

466. The traveler walks in Compassion.

467. The traveler walks in Freedom.

468. The traveler walks in Discernment.

469. The traveler walks in Remembrance.

The World Below

470. While you remain below, live faithfully.

471. Do not abandon Life.

472. Do not abandon compassion.

473. Do not abandon Truth because the world contains deception.

474. Do not abandon Wisdom because ignorance is common.

475. Do not abandon Freedom because domination exists.

The World Above

476. When you enter the World of Light, remember.

477. When the Messengers welcome you, remember.

478. When the Garden opens, remember.

479. When the Feast is prepared, remember.

480. When the Great Life is revealed, remember.

The Homeland

481. The World of Light is homeland.

482. The Great Life is Source.

483. The Living are companions.

484. The Messengers are servants.

485. Truth is the Way.

The Seven Treasures Remain

486. Awakening remains.

487. Truth remains.

488. Wisdom remains.

489. Compassion remains.

490. Freedom remains.

491. Discernment remains.

492. Remembrance remains.

The Final Refrain

493. “Awaken.”

494. “Remember.”

495. “Test.”

496. “Follow Truth.”

497. “Protect Life.”

498. “Preserve Compassion.”

499. “Remain Free.”

The Great Life

500. Great Life, we remember.

501. Great Life, we give thanks.

502. Great Life, we turn toward You.

503. Great Life, keep us within Truth.

504. Great Life, keep us within Light.

The Final Witness

505. This is the witness of the traveler.

506. This is the witness of the baptized.

507. This is the witness of the remembering soul.

508. This is the witness of the Living.

The Last Word Concerning the Soul

509. You are not your possessions.

510. You are not your status.

511. You are not your fear.

512. You are not your domination.

513. You are not your forgetfulness.

514. Remember the deeper Way.

The Last Word Concerning Death

515. Do not fear death as the final ruler.

516. Do not worship death.

517. Live while you live.

518. Love while you love.

519. Speak Truth while you have breath.

520. When the body returns to earth, remember the Light.

The Last Word Concerning Life

521. Life is greater than death.

522. Light is greater than darkness.

523. Truth is greater than deception.

524. Wisdom is greater than ignorance.

525. Compassion is greater than cruelty.

526. Freedom is greater than domination.

527. Remembrance is greater than forgetfulness.

The Final Blessing

528. May Awakening awaken you.

529. May Truth guide you.

530. May Wisdom teach you.

531. May Compassion bind you to the Living.

532. May Freedom preserve your conscience.

533. May Discernment guard your way.

534. May Remembrance keep you turned toward the Great Life.

The Final Call

535. Remember where you came from.

536. Remember where you are going.

537. Remember why you were given the covenant.

538. Remember what the gates taught.

539. Remember what the false lights revealed.

540. Remember what the true Light revealed.

The Final Answer

541. "I came from the Great Life."

542. "I seek the World of Light."

543. "I follow Truth."

544. "I preserve Compassion."

545. "I guard Freedom."

546. "I exercise Discernment."

547. "I remember."

The Final Silence

548. And after the words, be silent.

549. In silence, remember.

550. In remembrance, awaken.

551. In awakening, see.

552. In seeing, discern.

553. In discernment, choose Truth.

The Final Teaching Remains

554. Do not merely hear these words.

555. Live them.

556. Do not merely remember the Light.

557. Walk according to it.

558. Do not merely seek the World of Light.

559. Become a servant of Life within the world of mixture.

The Last Instruction

560. Feed the hungry.

561. Welcome the stranger.

562. Protect the weak.

563. Speak Truth.

564. Resist domination.

565. Forgive without denying Truth.

566. Learn without pride.

567. Question without hatred.

568. Love without possession.

The Final Path

569. Walk the Way.

570. Walk in Truth.

571. Walk in Wisdom.

572. Walk in Compassion.

573. Walk in Freedom.

574. Walk in Discernment.

575. Walk in Remembrance.

The Final Song

576. "Great Life is the Source."

577. "The World of Light is our homeland."

578. "Truth is our Way."

579. "Wisdom is our guide."

580. "Compassion is our bond."

581. "Freedom is our gift."

582. "Discernment is our eye."

583. “Remembrance is our soul.”

The Last Teaching of the Book

584. Remember the Source.

585. Test the messenger.

586. Examine the teaching.

587. Preserve the conscience.

588. Protect Life.

589. Follow Truth.

The Final Testament

590. And this is the final teaching: do not surrender your soul to fear.

591. Do not surrender your conscience to domination.

592. Do not surrender your Wisdom to blind obedience.

593. Do not surrender your Compassion to hatred.

594. Do not surrender your Freedom to possession.

595. Do not surrender your Discernment to appearances.

596. Do not surrender your Remembrance to forgetfulness.

The Great Life Calls

597. The Great Life calls the soul toward Life.

598. The Light calls the soul toward Truth.

599. Wisdom calls the soul toward understanding.

600. Compassion calls the soul toward the Living.

601. Freedom calls the soul toward conscience.

602. Discernment calls the soul beyond appearances.

603. Remembrance calls the soul home.

The Soul Responds

604. “I hear.”

605. “I remember.”

606. “I awaken.”

607. “I discern.”

608. “I turn.”

609. “I follow.”

The Final Journey Toward Home

610. The traveler walks beneath the changing heavens.

611. The traveler carries no earthly crown.

612. The traveler possesses no kingdom.

613. The traveler seeks no domination.

614. The traveler carries the seven treasures.

615. The traveler remembers the homeland.

The Final Hope

616. Hope is not forgetfulness.

617. Hope is remembrance turned toward the future.

618. Hope is the knowledge that darkness is not the final word.

619. Hope is the turning of the soul toward Light.

The Final Peace

620. Peace is not surrender to falsehood.

621. Peace is not submission to domination.

622. Peace is not silence before injustice.

623. Peace is harmony with Truth.

The Final Light

624. The Light remains when appearances disappear.

625. The Light remains when possessions disappear.

626. The Light remains when status disappears.

627. The Light remains when fear disappears.

628. The Light remains when the false self is released.

The Final Remembrance

629. Remember the Great Life.

630. Remember the World of Light.

631. Remember the One Baptism.

632. Remember the Seven Gates.

633. Remember the Seven Treasures.

634. Remember the Messengers.

635. Remember the Way.

The Final Declaration

636. "I belong to the Way of Life."

637. "I seek Truth."

638. "I practice Compassion."

639. “I preserve Freedom.”

640. “I exercise Discernment.”

641. “I remain in Remembrance.”

The Last Song

642. And the soul sang:

643. “Great Life, I remember.”

644. “Light, I follow.”

645. “Truth, I seek.”

646. “Wisdom, I receive.”

647. “Compassion, I practice.”

648. “Freedom, I preserve.”

649. “Discernment, I guard.”

650. “Remembrance, I keep.”

The Final Blessing of the Living

651. Blessed is the one who remembers.

652. Blessed is the one who seeks Truth.

653. Blessed is the one who protects Life.

654. Blessed is the one who welcomes the stranger.

655. Blessed is the one who protects the weak.

656. Blessed is the one who refuses domination.

657. Blessed is the one who preserves conscience.

658. Blessed is the one who tests every light.

659. Blessed is the one who tests every voice.

660. Blessed is the one who walks in Wisdom.

The Final Teaching of the Great Life

661. Remember.

662. Awaken.

663. Discern.

664. Love.

665. Serve Life.

666. Follow Truth.

The Final Turning

667. Turn from fear.

668. Turn from hatred.

669. Turn from domination.

670. Turn from deception.

671. Turn from possession.

672. Turn from forgetfulness.

673. Turn toward Light.

The Final Homecoming

674. And when the journey is complete, remember the homeland.

675. Remember the World of Light.

676. Remember the Living.

677. Remember the Messengers.

678. Remember the Garden.

679. Remember the Feast.

680. Remember the Rest.

681. Remember the Source.

The Last Witness

682. The Great Life is the Source.

683. The World of Light is the homeland.

684. The soul is the traveler.

685. Truth is the Way.

686. Wisdom is the guide.

687. Compassion is the bond.

688. Freedom is the gift.

689. Discernment is the eye.

690. Remembrance is the soul.

The Last Word

691. Therefore remember.

692. Therefore awaken.

693. Therefore discern.

694. Therefore protect Life.

695. Therefore preserve Compassion.

696. Therefore preserve Freedom.

697. Therefore follow Truth.

The Final Refrain

698. “Honor the messenger.”

699. “Test the message.”

700. “Remember the Source.”

701. “Follow Truth.”

The Final Amen of Remembrance

702. And the soul remembered the Great Life.

703. And the soul remembered the World of Light.

704. And the soul remembered the One Baptism.

705. And the soul remembered the Way.

706. And the soul remembered the Truth.

707. And the soul remembered Wisdom.

708. And the soul remembered Compassion.

709. And the soul remembered Freedom.

710. And the soul remembered Discernment.

711. And the soul remembered Remembrance.

The Last Teaching

712. And the traveler heard the final teaching: “Do not fear the darkness, but do not worship it; do not hate the world, but do not mistake it for your homeland; do not worship the body, but care for it; do not worship power, but use whatever strength you possess to protect Life; do not follow every light, but test what shines; do not follow every voice, but examine what speaks; do not surrender your conscience, but keep it awake; remember the One Baptism, remember the Seven Gates, remember the Seven Treasures, remember the Messengers, remember the World of Light, and above all remember the Great Life, the eternal Source of Life and Light.”

The Final Verse

713. And the soul answered, “I remember where I came from, I remember the Way by which I have traveled, I remember the covenant of the One Baptism, I remember the lessons of the gates, I remember the Light that does not deceive, I remember the Messengers who serve without possessing, I remember the World of Light as my homeland, and I remember the Great Life as the Source beyond every realm; therefore I will walk in Truth, receive Wisdom, practice Compassion, preserve Freedom, exercise Discernment, and remain in Remembrance until the journey is complete and the soul rests forever in the greater radiance of the Great Life.”

BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT

102. Remember What You Are

The Call to Remember

1. Remember what you are.

2. Remember what you are beneath the names given to you.

3. Remember what you are beneath the garments of the world.

4. Remember what you are beneath possession, status, reputation, fear, and desire.

5. Remember what you are before the world tells you what you must become.

6. Remember the Light.

7. Remember the Great Life.

The Name of the Traveler

8. You were given a name.

9. The name served you within the world.

10. The name allowed others to call you.

11. The name allowed you to recognize yourself among the multitude.

12. Yet the name is not the whole of you.

13. Names are given.

14. Names change.

15. Names are forgotten.

16. The soul is more than a name.

The Body

17. You were given a body.

18. Honor the body.

19. Care for the body.

20. Feed the body.

21. Shelter the body.

22. Protect the body.

23. Yet do not mistake the body for the whole of your being.

24. The body grows.

25. The body changes.

26. The body ages.

27. The body returns to the earth.

The Garment of Earth

28. The body is a garment for the traveler.

29. Wear it with gratitude.

30. Do not despise it.

31. Do not worship it.

32. Do not make its appearance your eternal identity.

33. The garment serves for a time.

34. The traveler continues beyond the garment.

Possessions

35. You possess houses for a time.

36. You possess clothing for a time.

37. You possess tools for a time.

38. You possess wealth for a time.

39. You possess objects for a time.

40. Yet nothing you possess can accompany the soul beyond the gates.

41. Possessions are entrusted.

42. Possessions are temporary.

Wealth

43. Wealth does not make the soul greater.

44. Poverty does not make the soul lesser.

45. Gold does not purchase the World of Light.

46. Silver does not purchase Truth.

47. Crowns do not purchase Wisdom.

48. Titles do not purchase remembrance.

49. The soul carries what cannot be bought.

Status

50. You may be praised.

51. You may be forgotten.

52. You may be honored.

53. You may be rejected.

54. You may be called powerful.

55. You may be called insignificant.

56. These judgments belong to the changing world.

57. Do not build your soul upon them.

Reputation

58. Reputation is a reflection.

59. Reflections change when the light changes.

60. One person praises.

61. Another condemns.

62. One generation remembers.

63. Another generation forgets.

64. Do not mistake the opinions of others for the measure of the soul.

The False Self

65. The false self gathers names.

66. The false self gathers possessions.

67. The false self gathers titles.

68. The false self gathers memories.

69. The false self gathers victories.

70. The false self gathers wounds.

71. The false self says, “This is who I am.”

72. Remember more deeply.

The Constructed Identity

73. The world tells you who you are.

74. Family gives you names.

75. Society gives you roles.

76. Institutions give you titles.

77. Friends give you identities.

78. Enemies give you identities.

79. Desire gives you identities.

80. Fear gives you identities.

81. Yet none of these can contain the soul.

The Soul Remembers

82. The soul remembers.

83. The soul listens beneath the noise.

84. The soul turns beneath the changing appearances.

85. The soul seeks what does not deceive.

86. The soul seeks Truth.

87. The soul seeks Life.

88. The soul seeks Light.

Your Origin

89. Remember where you came from.

90. You came from the Great Life.

91. Your deepest direction is toward the Great Life.

92. Your homeland is the World of Light.

93. Your journey is the journey of remembrance.

94. Your Way is Truth.

Do Not Confuse Origin

95. Your birthplace is not your eternal homeland.

96. Your nation is not your eternal homeland.

97. Your city is not your eternal homeland.

98. Your house is not your eternal homeland.

99. Your body is not your eternal homeland.

100. Your possessions are not your eternal homeland.

101. The World of Light is the homeland remembered by the soul.

The Stranger

102. You are a stranger within the World of Mixture.

103. Do not interpret this as hatred of the earth.

104. The earth contains beauty.

105. The earth contains friendship.

106. The earth contains kindness.

107. The earth contains courage.

108. The earth contains wisdom.

109. Yet the earth also contains forgetfulness.

110. Therefore walk within it without making it your final home.

The World of Mixture

111. The World of Mixture contains opposites.

112. Light and darkness meet there.

113. Wisdom and ignorance meet there.

114. Compassion and cruelty meet there.

115. Freedom and domination meet there.

116. Truth and deception meet there.

117. Therefore discern.

Do Not Despise the World

118. Do not hate the world because it is temporary.

119. Do not hate the body because it is mortal.

120. Do not hate those who have forgotten.

121. Do not hate those who remain asleep.

122. Compassion belongs to the Way.

123. Remembrance without Compassion becomes pride.

Do Not Worship the World

124. Yet do not worship the world because it is beautiful.

125. Do not worship wealth.

126. Do not worship status.

127. Do not worship pleasure.

128. Do not worship power.

129. Do not worship fear.

130. Do not worship the false self.

The Balance

131. Walk through the world without belonging to its illusions.

132. Love without possession.

133. Serve without domination.

134. Work without worshiping wealth.

135. Enjoy without becoming enslaved by desire.

136. Participate without forgetting the Source.

Remember the Great Life

137. Remember the Great Life when you awaken.

138. Remember the Great Life when you work.

139. Remember the Great Life when you eat.

140. Remember the Great Life when you suffer.

141. Remember the Great Life when you rejoice.

142. Remember the Great Life when you sleep.

143. Let remembrance become the direction of your life.

The One Baptism

144. Remember the One Baptism.

145. You were turned once toward the Light.

146. The water witnessed your turning.

147. The covenant marked your remembrance.

148. The ceremony ended.

149. The remembrance did not end.

150. The water passed.

151. The covenant remained.

What Baptism Means

152. Baptism does not make you superior.

153. Baptism does not make you ruler.

154. Baptism does not remove responsibility.

155. Baptism does not excuse cruelty.

156. Baptism does not silence questions.

157. Baptism calls you to remember.

The Daily Turning

158. Turn again each day.

159. Turn from fear.

160. Turn from hatred.

161. Turn from deception.

162. Turn from domination.

163. Turn from forgetfulness.

164. Turn toward Truth.

165. Turn toward Life.

166. Turn toward Light.

What You Carry

167. Carry Awakening.

168. Carry Truth.

169. Carry Wisdom.

170. Carry Compassion.

171. Carry Freedom.

172. Carry Discernment.

173. Carry Remembrance.

What You Leave Behind

174. Leave behind the need to dominate.

175. Leave behind the need to possess.

176. Leave behind the need to be worshiped.

177. Leave behind the need to be greater than others.

178. Leave behind the fear of losing status.

179. Leave behind the false crown.

The Crown

180. The false self seeks a crown.

181. It seeks recognition.

182. It seeks superiority.

183. It seeks control.

184. It seeks admiration.

185. It seeks permanence.

186. Give it no throne.

The True Crown

187. If a crown is given in the World of Light, let it signify service.

188. Let it signify responsibility.

189. Let it signify humility.

190. Let it never signify domination.

191. For the greatest among the Living is the servant of Life.

Remember the Messenger

192. When the Messenger comes, listen.

193. When the Messenger speaks, examine.

194. When the Messenger guides, discern.

195. When the Messenger points toward Great Life, give thanks.

196. Do not make the Messenger the Source.

The False Messenger

197. If a messenger says, “Do not question me,” question.

198. If a messenger says, “Worship me,” refuse.

199. If a messenger says, “Fear me,” examine.

200. If a messenger says, “I am greater than Great Life,” reject the claim.

201. If a messenger demands hatred, turn away.

The True Messenger

202. The true Messenger says:

203. “Remember.”

204. “Awaken.”

205. “Test my words.”

206. “Preserve your conscience.”

207. “Follow Truth.”

The Seven Questions

208. Ask of every voice:

209. Is this true?

210. Does this serve Life?

211. Does this preserve conscience?

212. Does this strengthen Compassion?

213. Does this permit correction?

214. Does this resist domination?

215. Does this lead beyond itself toward the Great Life?

The Eye of Discernment

216. Remember the Eye.

217. The Eye sees beyond appearance.

218. The Eye sees beyond fear.

219. The Eye sees beyond desire.

220. The Eye sees beyond authority.

221. The Eye sees beyond certainty.

222. The Eye asks before it follows.

The Light

223. Do not follow every light.

224. Some lights comfort.

225. Some lights frighten.

226. Some lights promise power.

227. Some lights promise certainty.

228. Some lights promise special status.

229. Some lights imitate holiness.

230. Test the light.

The Light That Does Not Deceive

231. True Light does not enslave.

232. True Light does not humiliate.

233. True Light does not demand hatred.

234. True Light does not destroy conscience.

235. True Light reveals.

236. True Light awakens.

237. True Light leads toward Life.

The Voice

238. Do not follow every voice.

239. The voice of fear is loud.

240. The voice of pride is loud.

241. The voice of hatred is loud.

242. The voice of domination is loud.

243. Wisdom may speak quietly.

244. Compassion may speak quietly.

245. Discern.

The Seven Gates Remembered

246. Remember Earth.

247. Remember Desire.

248. Remember Fear.

249. Remember Memory.

250. Remember Judgment.

251. Remember the Stars.

252. Remember the Moon.

Earth

253. Earth taught you that the body is temporary.

254. Earth taught you gratitude.

255. Earth taught you humility.

256. Earth taught you release.

Desire

257. Desire taught you that possession does not satisfy the soul.

258. Desire taught you that love must not become ownership.

259. Desire taught you freedom.

Fear

260. Fear taught you that terror is not Truth.

261. Fear taught you courage.

262. Fear taught you to question threats.

Memory

263. Memory taught you that the past can instruct.

264. Memory taught you that the past must not become a chain.

265. Memory taught you Wisdom.

Judgment

266. Judgment taught you honesty.

267. Judgment taught you responsibility.

268. Judgment taught you repentance.

Stars

269. The Stars taught you humility.

270. The heavens are magnificent.

271. Yet no star is the Source.

Moon

272. The Moon taught you reflection.

273. Reflection is not origin.

274. Appearance is not certainty.

275. Discernment is required.

Saturn

276. Saturn taught you limitation.

277. Time passes.

278. Structures change.

279. Authority rises and falls.

280. Do not mistake permanence for Truth.

Beyond the Rulers

281. No ruler possesses the soul.

282. No ruler possesses the Great Life.

283. No throne can contain the Light.

284. No crown can purchase the Source.

Remember Your Freedom

285. You were not created to worship domination.

286. You were not created to surrender conscience to fear.

287. You were not created to make another creature your absolute master.

288. Preserve the freedom of the soul.

Freedom and Responsibility

289. Freedom is not cruelty.

290. Freedom is not indifference.

291. Freedom is not domination of another.

292. Freedom is the ability to turn toward Truth without coercion.

293. Freedom is joined to responsibility.

Remember Compassion

294. If you remember the Light, protect Life.

295. If you remember the Great Life, protect the vulnerable.

296. If you remember the World of Light, welcome the stranger.

297. If you remember the soul, do not treat another living being as an object.

The Hungry

298. Feed the hungry.

299. Do not tell the hungry merely to remember.

300. Give bread.

301. Give water.

302. Give shelter when you can.

The Stranger

303. Welcome the stranger.

304. Remember that every traveler is more than a label.

305. Remember that every person carries a mystery.

306. Do not make difference an excuse for hatred.

The Weak

307. Protect the weak.

308. Strength is not domination.

309. Strength is protection.

310. Strength is service.

311. Strength is the ability to refuse cruelty.

The Poor

312. Do not measure souls by wealth.

313. Do not measure souls by clothing.

314. Do not measure souls by occupation.

315. Do not measure souls by rank.

The Proud

316. If you become proud of remembrance, remember again.

317. If you become proud of knowledge, learn again.

318. If you become proud of purity, examine yourself again.

319. Awakening is not a crown above others.

The Forgotten

320. Do not despise the forgotten.

321. You too have forgotten.

322. You too have feared.

323. You too have desired.

324. You too have been deceived.

325. Therefore practice Compassion.

The Stranger Within

326. There is a stranger within the heart.

327. The stranger remembers what the false self forgets.

328. The stranger hears beneath the noise.

329. The stranger longs for Light.

330. Listen.

The Inner Voice

331. Yet do not call every inner voice divine.

332. Desire can speak within.

333. Fear can speak within.

334. Pride can speak within.

335. Hatred can speak within.

336. Wisdom can speak within.

337. Discern.

Silence

338. In silence, examine.

339. In silence, remember.

340. In silence, listen.

341. In silence, do not assume that every thought is revelation.

The Mind

342. The mind creates images.

343. The mind creates stories.

344. The mind creates identities.

345. The mind creates fears.

346. The mind creates desires.

347. Therefore examine the mind.

The Heart

348. The heart can cling.

349. The heart can fear.

350. The heart can hate.

351. The heart can love.

352. The heart can awaken.

353. Therefore purify the direction of the heart.

The False Identity

354. Do not say, “I am only what happened to me.”

355. Do not say, “I am only what others called me.”

356. Do not say, “I am only what I possess.”

357. Do not say, “I am only what I fear.”

358. Remember the deeper direction.

The Soul's Origin

359. You came from the Great Life.

360. You seek the World of Light.

361. You travel through the World of Mixture.

362. You are called to remembrance.

The Soul's Homeland

363. Your homeland is not the throne of a ruler.

364. Your homeland is not a palace of possession.

365. Your homeland is not a kingdom of fear.

366. Your homeland is the World of Light.

The World of Light

367. There is peace without domination.

368. There is freedom without cruelty.

369. There is wisdom without pride.

370. There is compassion without possession.

371. There is Truth without deception.

The Land Without Death

372. There death has no final dominion.

373. Decay does not rule.

374. Fear does not govern.

375. The Living dwell in Life.

The City of Radiance

376. The City of Radiance welcomes the soul.

377. Its streets shine.

378. Its houses are peaceful.

379. Its Assembly is filled with Living beings.

The Garden

380. The Garden Beyond Darkness receives the traveler.

381. Its trees flourish.

382. Its rivers shine.

383. Its creatures dwell in harmony.

The Feast

384. The Feast of Life is prepared.

385. Wisdom is shared.

386. Joy is shared.

387. Compassion is shared.

388. Life is shared.

The Rest

389. The soul rests.

390. The soul does not forget.

391. The soul remains awake.

392. The soul remains turned toward the Great Life.

The Robe of Light

393. The Robe of Light is given.

394. Its threads are Awakening.

395. Its threads are Truth.

396. Its threads are Wisdom.

397. Its threads are Compassion.

398. Its threads are Freedom.

399. Its threads are Discernment.

400. Its threads are Remembrance.

Do Not Worship the Robe

401. Do not worship the garment.

402. Do not make the sign your Source.

403. The robe is a sign of remembrance.

404. The Great Life remains greater than every sign.

The River

405. The River of Radiance washes away attachment.

406. It does not erase memory.

407. It does not erase love.

408. It does not erase responsibility.

409. It reveals what must be released.

The Bridge

410. The Bridge of Truth permits no deception to remain hidden.

411. False identity cannot cross.

412. False crowns cannot cross.

413. False possessions cannot cross.

414. False certainty cannot cross.

415. Truth alone remains.

The World Beyond

416. Beyond the Bridge is Light.

417. Beyond the Light is greater Light.

418. Beyond every appearance is deeper Mystery.

419. Beyond every realm is the Great Life.

Death

420. When death comes, remember what you are.

421. Do not cling to the body.

422. Do not hate the body.

423. Release what belongs to earth.

424. Remember the covenant.

425. Remember the Light.

The Departing Soul

426. The breath leaves.

427. The body returns.

428. The earthly name remains among the living.

429. The soul continues its journey.

430. Remember.

The First Question

431. The gatekeeper asks, “What do you remember?”

432. Answer:

433. “I remember the Great Life.”

The Second Question

434. The gatekeeper asks, “What do you seek?”

435. Answer:

436. “I seek the World of Light.”

The Third Question

437. The gatekeeper asks, “What will you follow?”

438. Answer:

439. “I will follow Truth.”

The Fourth Question

440. The gatekeeper asks, “What do you carry?”

441. Answer:

442. “I carry Awakening, Truth, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, and Remembrance.”

The Final Gate

443. The final gate does not ask for your wealth.

444. It does not ask for your title.

445. It does not ask for your possessions.

446. It does not ask for your earthly reputation.

447. It asks whether you remember.

The Soul Remembers

448. “I remember.”

449. “I remember where I came from.”

450. “I remember where I am going.”

451. “I remember the Way.”

The Great Life

452. Great Life is the Source.

453. Great Life is the Origin.

454. Great Life is the greater Light.

455. Great Life is beyond every created identity.

The Soul Before the Source

456. The soul does not claim to be the Great Life.

457. The soul does not possess the Great Life.

458. The soul turns toward the Great Life.

459. The soul receives Life.

460. The soul remains in remembrance.

What You Are Not

461. You are not your wealth.

462. You are not your title.

463. You are not your reputation.

464. You are not your possessions.

465. You are not your fear.

466. You are not your hatred.

467. You are not your domination.

468. You are not your forgetfulness.

What You Remember

469. Remember Life.

470. Remember Light.

471. Remember Truth.

472. Remember Wisdom.

473. Remember Compassion.

474. Remember Freedom.

475. Remember Discernment.

476. Remember the Great Life.

The Soul's Direction

477. Your direction matters.

478. Turn toward Truth.

479. Turn toward Compassion.

480. Turn toward Freedom.

481. Turn toward Wisdom.

482. Turn toward Discernment.

483. Turn toward Remembrance.

The Meaning of Awakening

484. Awakening is remembering.

485. Awakening is seeing through false identity.

486. Awakening is seeing through domination.

487. Awakening is seeing through fear.

488. Awakening is seeing through attachment.

489. Awakening is turning toward Truth.

The Meaning of Freedom

490. Freedom is not escape from responsibility.

491. Freedom is not permission to harm.

492. Freedom is not domination over another.

493. Freedom is the preservation of conscience.

The Meaning of Compassion

494. Compassion is not weakness.

495. Compassion is the recognition of Life.

496. Compassion protects.

497. Compassion feeds.

498. Compassion welcomes.

499. Compassion heals.

The Meaning of Wisdom

500. Wisdom does not claim omniscience.

501. Wisdom examines.

502. Wisdom listens.

503. Wisdom learns.

504. Wisdom corrects itself.

The Meaning of Discernment

505. Discernment asks before following.

506. Discernment examines before believing.

507. Discernment distinguishes appearance from Truth.

508. Discernment protects the soul from deception.

The Meaning of Remembrance

509. Remembrance is not merely recalling a word.

510. Remembrance is turning.

511. Remembrance is living according to Truth.

512. Remembrance is refusing forgetfulness.

Remember Every Day

513. Remember when you rise.

514. Remember when you work.

515. Remember when you eat.

516. Remember when you speak.

517. Remember when you choose.

518. Remember when you forgive.

519. Remember when you suffer.

520. Remember when you rejoice.

Remember in Suffering

521. When suffering comes, remember.

522. Suffering is not proof that the Great Life has abandoned you.

523. Pain is not the final truth.

524. Darkness is not the final homeland.

525. Continue toward Light.

Remember in Joy

526. When joy comes, remember.

527. Do not possess joy.

528. Do not make pleasure your god.

529. Give thanks.

530. Let joy become gratitude.

Remember in Power

531. When power comes, remember.

532. Do not become a ruler of souls.

533. Do not make others instruments.

534. Use strength to protect Life.

Remember in Poverty

535. When you lack possessions, remember.

536. Your worth is not measured by wealth.

537. Your homeland is not purchased with gold.

538. Truth cannot be bought.

Remember in Rejection

539. When others reject you, remember.

540. Their judgment does not define the soul.

541. Do not answer rejection with hatred.

542. Preserve Compassion.

Remember in Praise

543. When others praise you, remember.

544. Praise is temporary.

545. Do not make praise your identity.

546. Return to humility.

Remember in Failure

547. When you fail, remember.

548. Failure does not require despair.

549. Admit the error.

550. Repair what can be repaired.

551. Learn.

552. Continue.

Remember in Success

553. When you succeed, remember.

554. Success does not make you superior.

555. Give thanks.

556. Serve.

557. Remain humble.

The Last Identity

558. The last identity is not a title.

559. The last identity is not a possession.

560. The last identity is not an earthly crown.

561. Remember the soul as traveler.

562. Remember the soul as seeker.

563. Remember the soul as one who turns toward Light.

The Homeland Calls

564. The World of Light calls.

565. Not with terror.

566. Not with chains.

567. Not with domination.

568. But with remembrance.

The Great Life Calls

569. Great Life calls the soul toward Life.

570. Great Life calls the soul toward Truth.

571. Great Life calls the soul beyond forgetfulness.

572. Great Life calls the soul home.

The Soul Answers

573. "I hear."

574. "I remember."

575. "I turn."

576. “I follow.”

The Sevenfold Answer

577. “I awaken.”

578. “I speak Truth.”

579. “I seek Wisdom.”

580. “I practice Compassion.”

581. “I preserve Freedom.”

582. “I exercise Discernment.”

583. “I remain in Remembrance.”

The Final Instruction

584. Therefore, remember what you are.

585. You are more than the names given by the world.

586. You are more than the possessions gathered by the world.

587. You are more than the status granted by the world.

588. You are more than the fears created by the world.

589. Remember the direction of the soul.

The Final Warning

590. Do not become so attached to the garment that you forget the traveler.

591. Do not become so attached to the reflection that you forget the Source.

592. Do not become so attached to the messenger that you forget the Great Life.

593. Do not become so attached to the world that you forget the homeland.

The Final Teaching of Identity

594. Your worldly identity is temporary.

595. Your possessions are temporary.

596. Your status is temporary.

597. Your body is temporary.

598. Your reputation is temporary.

599. The false self built from these things is temporary.

The Eternal Direction

600. Remember the direction toward Life.

601. Remember the direction toward Light.

602. Remember the direction toward Truth.

603. Remember the direction toward the Great Life.

The Last Song of the Soul

604. “I am the traveler.”

605. “I remember my origin.”

606. “I remember my homeland.”

607. “I remember my covenant.”

608. “I remember my Way.”

The World of Light

609. “The World of Light is my homeland.”

610. “The Living are my companions.”

611. “The Messengers are servants.”

612. “The Great Life is the Source.”

The Final Refrain

613. “I will not forget.”

614. “I will not surrender my conscience.”

615. “I will not worship domination.”

616. “I will not follow every light.”

617. “I will not follow every voice.”

618. “I will remember.”

The Last Remembrance

619. Remember what you are when the world gives you a name.

620. Remember what you are when the world gives you a crown.

621. Remember what you are when the world gives you wealth.

622. Remember what you are when the world gives you nothing.

623. Remember what you are when the world praises you.

624. Remember what you are when the world rejects you.

The Great Life Remains

625. The Great Life remains when names disappear.

626. The Great Life remains when possessions disappear.

627. The Great Life remains when status disappears.

628. The Great Life remains when the false self is released.

629. The Great Life remains beyond every appearance.

The Soul Remembers

630. And the soul remembers.

631. The soul remembers the Light.

632. The soul remembers the World of Light.

633. The soul remembers the One Baptism.

634. The soul remembers the Way.

635. The soul remembers the Great Life.

The Final Call

636. Remember what you are.

637. Remember where you came from.

638. Remember where you are going.

639. Remember what you carry.

640. Remember what you must release.

The Final Answer

641. “I came from the Great Life.”

642. “I seek the World of Light.”

643. “I follow Truth.”

644. “I walk in Wisdom.”

645. “I live in Compassion.”

646. “I preserve Freedom.”

647. “I guard Discernment.”

648. “I remain in Remembrance.”

The Final Blessing

649. May you remember when the world calls you by another name.

650. May you remember when fear tells you to forget.

651. May you remember when desire tells you to cling.

652. May you remember when power tells you to dominate.

653. May you remember when pride tells you that you are greater.

654. May you remember when despair tells you that there is no Light.

The Final Truth

655. Light remains.

656. Life remains.

657. Truth remains.

658. Wisdom remains.

659. Compassion remains.

660. Freedom remains.

661. Discernment remains.

662. Remembrance remains.

The Great Life

663. Great Life remains.

664. Great Life is the Source.

665. Great Life is beyond every name.

666. Great Life is beyond every image.

667. Great Life is beyond every ruler.

668. Great Life is beyond every realm.

The Final Turning

669. Turn toward the Great Life.

670. Turn toward the Light.

671. Turn toward Truth.

672. Turn toward Wisdom.

673. Turn toward Compassion.

674. Turn toward Freedom.

675. Turn toward Discernment.

676. Turn toward Remembrance.

The Final Word to the Traveler

677. Remember what you are.

678. You are not the crown.

679. You are not the chain.

680. You are not the possession.

681. You are not the fear.

682. You are not the false kingdom.

683. You are the traveler who remembers.

The Homeland

684. The homeland waits beyond forgetfulness.

685. The World of Light shines beyond darkness.

686. The Living dwell beyond death.

687. Truth remains beyond deception.

The Final Song

688. “I remember.”

689. “I awaken.”

690. “I discern.”

691. “I love.”

692. “I serve Life.”

693. “I follow Truth.”

The Final Testament

694. And this is the testament given to the traveler: do not make your temporary identity your eternal homeland, do not make your body your final definition, do not make your possessions your measure, do not make your status your worth, do not make fear your master, do not make desire your ruler, do not make another being the owner of your conscience, but remember the Great Life from which Life proceeds, remember the World of Light toward which the soul

journeys, remember the One Baptism that marked your turning, remember the Seven Treasures that clothe the soul, and walk faithfully in Truth, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, and Remembrance.

The Final Verse

695. And the soul remembered what it was, and it remembered that the names of the world were temporary, and the body was a temporary dwelling, and possessions were temporary gifts, and status was a temporary shadow, and reputation was a changing reflection, and fear was not its master, and desire was not its ruler, and the false self was not its homeland; and the soul remembered that it came from the Great Life, that the World of Light was its homeland, that Truth was its Way, that Wisdom was its guide, that Compassion was its bond, that Freedom was its gift, that Discernment was its eye, and that Remembrance was the light within the traveler; and having remembered what it was, the soul turned again toward the Great Life and continued faithfully upon the Way toward the World of Light.

BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT

103. Do Not Fear Death

The Command of Remembrance

1. Do not fear death.

2. Remember the Great Life.

3. Remember the Light.

4. Remember the Way.

5. Remember that the body is temporary.

6. Remember that the soul is a traveler.

7. Remember that the journey does not end with the closing of the eyes.

The Hour of Departure

8. There is an hour appointed for every body.

9. The breath enters.

10. The breath remains.

11. The breath departs.

12. The body grows still.

13. The earthly dwelling returns to the earth.

14. Do not call the dwelling the whole of the traveler.

The Body Returns

15. The body was formed from the earth.

16. The body was nourished by the earth.

17. The body walked upon the earth.

18. The body served the traveler.

19. Therefore honor the body.

20. But when its work is finished, release it.

21. Do not cling to what must return.

Do Not Hate the Body

22. Do not hate the body because it dies.

23. Do not curse the body because it grows old.

24. Do not despise the body because it suffers.

25. The body is not an enemy.

26. The body is a temporary dwelling.

27. Give the dwelling care while you inhabit it.

Do Not Worship the Body

28. Yet do not worship the body.

29. Do not make appearance your eternal identity.

30. Do not make youth your god.

31. Do not make strength your god.

32. Do not make beauty your god.

33. Do not make pleasure your god.

34. The body changes.

35. The soul must remember.

The Fear of Death

36. Fear says, “Everything ends.”

37. Fear says, “There is nothing beyond the darkness.”

38. Fear says, “Cling to everything.”

39. Fear says, “Possess more.”

40. Fear says, “Defend the false self at any cost.”

41. But remembrance answers:

42. “The body is temporary.”

43. “The Great Life is greater than the body.”

44. “The Light is greater than fear.”

The Unknown

45. Do not pretend to know every mystery.

46. The soul does not possess every answer.

47. The gate beyond death is hidden from earthly sight.

48. Therefore walk with humility.

49. Trust the Great Life without claiming mastery over the mystery.

The Passage

50. Death is a passage.

51. Death is the crossing from one condition of existence into another.

52. Death is the release of the body.

53. Death is the loosening of earthly attachment.

54. Death is the threshold beyond which the soul continues its journey.

The Journey Continues

55. The traveler does not become the road.

56. The traveler passes along the road.

57. The traveler does not become the gate.

58. The traveler passes through the gate.

59. The traveler does not become the river.

60. The traveler crosses the river.

61. So the soul passes through death.

Remember the One Baptism

62. Remember the One Baptism.

63. Remember the water.

64. Remember the covenant.

65. Remember the turning.

66. Remember the words of remembrance.

67. The water has passed.

68. The covenant remains.

Baptism and Death

69. The One Baptism taught you to turn toward Life.

70. Death does not reverse that turning.

71. Death does not erase the covenant.

72. Death does not make the remembrance meaningless.

73. The soul continues toward the Light.

The Seven Treasures

74. Carry Awakening.

75. Carry Truth.

76. Carry Wisdom.

77. Carry Compassion.

78. Carry Freedom.

79. Carry Discernment.

80. Carry Remembrance.

Awakening at Death

81. When the body becomes still, awaken.

82. Do not surrender to confusion.

83. Do not surrender to fear.

84. Remember who you are.

85. Remember where you came from.

86. Remember where you are going.

The First Sight

87. The soul may see lights.

88. The soul may hear voices.

89. The soul may encounter forms.

90. The soul may encounter beings.

91. Therefore discern.

92. Not every appearance is Truth.

The False Light

93. If a light demands blind surrender, test it.

94. If a light demands hatred, reject it.

95. If a light demands cruelty, reject it.

96. If a light demands the surrender of conscience, reject it.

97. If a light claims absolute ownership over the soul, reject the claim.

The True Light

98. True Light does not deceive.

99. True Light does not enslave.

100. True Light does not demand hatred.

101. True Light does not glorify domination.

102. True Light does not fear examination.

103. True Light leads toward Life.

The Messenger

104. The Messenger may come.

105. The Messenger may speak.

106. The Messenger may guide.

107. Listen.

108. Examine.

109. Remember.

110. The Messenger is not the Source.

The Messenger's Teaching

111. The true Messenger says:

112. “Do not fear.”

113. “Remember.”

114. “Test what you see.”

115. “Test what you hear.”

116. “Preserve your conscience.”

117. “Follow Truth.”

The Gate

118. The gate may appear before the soul.

119. Do not tremble before the gate.

120. A gate is not the end.

121. A gate is a passage.

122. Remember the Seven Gates.

The Gate of Earth

123. At the Gate of Earth, release the body.

124. Release possessions.

125. Release status.

126. Release the earthly name.

127. Give thanks for what served you.

128. Then continue.

The Gate of Desire

129. At the Gate of Desire, release possession.

130. Love without ownership.

131. Remember without clinging.

132. Continue without demanding that the past remain unchanged.

The Gate of Fear

133. At the Gate of Fear, remember.

134. Fear is not proof.

135. Terror is not Truth.

136. Darkness is not necessarily the end.

137. Continue.

The Gate of Memory

138. At the Gate of Memory, see clearly.

139. Remember what you did.

140. Remember what you failed to do.

141. Remember those you helped.

142. Remember those you harmed.

143. Do not hide from Truth.

The Gate of Judgment

144. At the Gate of Judgment, do not demand excuses.

145. Accept responsibility.

146. Receive mercy.

147. Learn Wisdom.

148. Let Truth reveal what must be healed.

The Gate of the Stars

149. At the Gate of the Stars, remember.

150. The heavens are magnificent.

151. Yet the stars are not the Source.

152. Do not worship celestial appearances.

The Gate of the Moon

153. At the Gate of the Moon, remember reflection.

154. A reflection is not the Source of what it reflects.

155. Do not confuse appearance with origin.

The Gate of Saturn

156. At the Gate of Saturn, remember limitation.

157. Time does not own the soul.

158. The structures of the lower worlds do not own the soul.

159. Continue beyond limitation.

Beyond the Rulers

160. No ruler owns the soul.

161. No throne owns the soul.

162. No celestial power owns the soul.

163. No earthly authority owns the Light.

164. The soul belongs to the Great Life.

The Release of Identity

165. At death, many identities fall away.

166. The title falls away.

167. The uniform falls away.

168. The occupation falls away.

169. The social position falls away.

170. The possessions fall away.

171. The body falls away.

172. Remember.

What Remains

173. What remains is not the earthly crown.

174. What remains is not the earthly wealth.

175. What remains is not the earthly reputation.

176. What remains is the direction of the soul.

177. What remains is remembrance.

The Life Review

178. The soul may remember.

179. Nothing needs to be hidden.

180. Nothing needs to be defended with pride.

181. Truth does not require concealment.

182. See clearly.

183. Learn.

The Wounds

184. Remember your wounds.

185. Do not worship them.

186. Do not become them.

187. Do not allow suffering to become hatred.

188. Give the wounds to the Light.

The Errors

189. Remember your errors.

190. Do not deny them.

191. Do not glorify them.

192. Do not remain chained to them.

193. Let Wisdom transform remembrance into understanding.

Forgiveness

194. Forgive where forgiveness is possible.

195. Forgiveness does not require denying Truth.

196. Mercy does not require pretending that harm never happened.

197. Justice does not require hatred.

198. Let Truth and Compassion meet.

Those Who Depart

199. When another dies, do not surrender to despair.

200. Mourn.

201. Remember.

202. Give thanks.

203. Release them into the mystery of the Great Life.

The Living

204. And those who remain must continue living.

205. Do not abandon Life because another has departed.

206. Do not make death your master.

207. Feed the hungry.

208. Help the living.

209. Protect the weak.

210. Continue the Way.

Do Not Seek Death

211. Do not seek death as an escape from suffering.

212. Do not worship death.

213. Do not hasten death.

214. Life remains a gift while breath remains.

215. The Way is walked while the feet remain upon the earth.

The Work of the Living

216. While you live, live.

217. While you breathe, breathe.

218. While you can love, love.

219. While you can serve, serve.

220. While you can learn, learn.

221. While you can repair, repair.

The Meaning of Courage

222. Courage is not the absence of death.

223. Courage is remembering Truth despite fear.

224. Courage is refusing to let fear become your ruler.

225. Courage is continuing the Way.

The Meaning of Hope

226. Hope is not certainty about every detail.

227. Hope is turning toward Light.

228. Hope is trusting that darkness does not possess the final word.

229. Hope is remembering the Great Life.

The Darkness

230. Darkness may surround the soul.

231. Do not assume darkness is eternal.

232. Darkness may conceal.

233. Darkness may confuse.

234. Darkness may frighten.

235. Yet Light remains.

The Light Within Remembrance

236. Remembrance is a lamp.

237. Truth is a lamp.

238. Wisdom is a lamp.

239. Compassion is a lamp.

240. Freedom is a lamp.

241. Discernment is a lamp.

242. Awakening is a lamp.

The River of Radiance

243. The River of Radiance flows before the traveler.

244. Its waters shine.

245. Its current carries no hatred.

246. Its radiance reveals.

247. Cross without fear.

The Bridge of Truth

248. The Bridge of Truth stands beyond the river.

249. Cross without deception.

250. Cross without false crowns.

251. Cross without false certainty.

252. Cross with remembrance.

The World of Light

253. Beyond the passage is the World of Light.

254. Its gates are open.

255. Its Living welcome the traveler.

256. Its rivers shine.

257. Its gardens flourish.

258. Its City radiates.

The House of the Living

259. The House of the Living receives the soul.

260. There is no throne of domination.

261. There is no hunger for power.

262. There is no fear of death.

263. There is no worship of the false self.

The Assembly

264. The Assembly of Light gathers.

265. The Living welcome the traveler.

266. The Messengers stand in service.

267. Wisdom is shared.

268. Compassion is given.

269. Freedom is preserved.

The Feast

270. The Feast of Life is prepared.

271. No one is excluded by wealth.

272. No one is elevated by status.

273. Life is abundance.

274. Light is abundance.

275. Wisdom is abundance.

The Rest of the Soul

276. The soul rests.

277. Yet the soul does not fall into forgetfulness.

278. The soul rests in awareness.

279. The soul rests in peace.

280. The soul rests in remembrance.

The Greater Mystery

281. Yet the World of Light is not the end of Mystery.

282. The City is not the Source.

283. The Garden is not the Source.

284. The Feast is not the Source.

285. The Messengers are not the Source.

286. The Great Life remains greater than all.

Returning Toward the Source

287. The soul turns toward the Great Life.

288. Not by possession.

289. Not by domination.

290. Not by claiming equality with the Source.

291. But through remembrance.

292. Through Truth.

293. Through Light.

Do Not Fear the Unknown

294. The unknown is not automatically an enemy.

295. Mystery is not deception merely because it is hidden.

296. Walk humbly.

297. Test what can be tested.

298. Trust what has been proven true.

299. Leave what is unknown to the wisdom of the Great Life.

The Final Examination

300. Ask yourself:

301. "Have I remembered?"

302. "Have I walked in Truth?"

303. "Have I practiced Compassion?"

304. "Have I preserved Freedom?"

305. "Have I exercised Discernment?"

306. "Have I sought Wisdom?"

The Answer

307. If you have failed, begin again.

308. If you have forgotten, remember again.

309. If you have wandered, turn again.

310. If you have harmed, repair what you can.

311. If you have been harmed, seek healing.

312. The Way remains open.

The Open Gate

313. The gate is not closed because you stumbled.

314. The gate is not closed because you questioned.

315. The gate is not closed because you learned slowly.

316. Return to Truth.

317. Return to Life.

318. Return to Remembrance.

The Breath

319. While breath remains, use it well.

320. Let your breath become remembrance.

321. Let your words become Truth.

322. Let your hands become service.

323. Let your life become a witness to Light.

The Final Breath

324. When the final breath comes, do not surrender to terror.

325. Remember the Great Life.

326. Remember the One Baptism.

327. Remember the Seven Treasures.

328. Remember the World of Light.

The Departure

329. The breath departs.

330. The body rests.

331. The earth receives what came from earth.

332. The soul turns toward the Light.

333. The journey continues.

The Traveler

334. You are the traveler.

335. The body was your dwelling.

336. The world was your school of discernment.

337. The gates were your lessons.

338. The Messengers were guides.

339. The Light is your direction.

340. The Great Life is your Source.

The Final Reminder

341. Therefore do not fear death.

342. Fear forgetfulness more than the passage.

343. Fear deception more than the gate.

344. Fear hatred more than darkness.

345. Fear domination more than the unknown.

346. And remember the Light.

The Way

347. Walk the Way while you live.

348. Walk in Truth.

349. Walk in Wisdom.

350. Walk in Compassion.

351. Walk in Freedom.

352. Walk in Discernment.

353. Walk in Remembrance.

The Last Fear

354. The last fear says, “You are alone.”

355. Remember the Living.

356. The last fear says, “You are forgotten.”

357. Remember the Great Life.

358. The last fear says, “There is no path.”

359. Remember the Light.

The Answer of the Soul

360. And the soul answers:

361. “I remember.”

362. “I am not my fear.”

363. “I am not my possessions.”

364. “I am not my earthly status.”

365. “I am not my temporary body.”

366. “I remember my origin.”

The Great Life Calls

367. The Great Life calls without coercion.

368. The Light calls without terror.

369. Truth calls without deception.

370. Wisdom calls without pride.

371. Compassion calls without possession.

The Passage

372. Therefore when the passage comes, cross with remembrance.

373. Release the body.

374. Release the possessions.

375. Release the titles.

376. Release the fear.

377. Carry the Light.

The Seven Treasures Again

378. Carry Awakening.

379. Carry Truth.

380. Carry Wisdom.

381. Carry Compassion.

382. Carry Freedom.

383. Carry Discernment.

384. Carry Remembrance.

The World Beyond

385. Beyond the gate, remember.

386. Beyond the darkness, remember.

387. Beyond the river, remember.

388. Beyond the bridge, remember.

389. Beyond the stars, remember.

390. Beyond the rulers, remember.

391. Beyond every appearance, remember.

The World of Light Opens

392. And the World of Light opens before the remembering soul.

393. The City shines.

394. The Garden welcomes.

395. The River sings.

396. The Assembly gathers.

397. The Feast is prepared.

398. The Living rejoice.

The Messenger's Blessing

399. And the Messenger says:

400. “You have remembered.”

401. “You have crossed.”

402. “You have not surrendered to fear.”

403. “Continue toward the Light.”

The Soul's Answer

404. And the soul says:

405. “I remember.”

406. “I will continue.”

407. “I will not forget the Source.”

408. “I will not worship the messenger.”

409. “I will follow Truth.”

The Great Rest

410. The soul enters rest.

411. The rest is not forgetfulness.

412. The rest is not emptiness.

413. The rest is not separation from Life.

414. The rest is peace in the Light.

The Great Life

415. And the soul turns toward the Great Life.

416. The Great Life is beyond every name.

417. The Great Life is beyond every image.

418. The Great Life is beyond every realm.

419. The Great Life is beyond every gate.

The Final Refrain

420. “Do not fear.”

421. “Remember.”

422. “Awaken.”

423. “Discern.”

424. “Follow Truth.”

425. “Turn toward the Light.”

The Blessing of the Living

426. May the living not fear death.

427. May they live faithfully while breath remains.

428. May they mourn without despair.

429. May they remember without clinging.

430. May they love without possession.

The Blessing of the Departing

431. May the departing soul remember.

432. May it recognize Truth.

433. May it reject deception.

434. May it preserve conscience.

435. May it follow the Light.

436. May it find the World of Light.

The Final Teaching

437. Death is not the Great Life.

438. Death is not the Source.

439. Death is not the final ruler.

440. Death is a passage.

441. The Great Life is greater than death.

The Last Word

442. Therefore do not fear death.

443. Live while you live.

444. Love while you live.

445. Serve while you live.

446. Learn while you live.

447. Remember while you live.

The Soul Continues

448. And when the body can no longer walk, the soul continues.

449. When the body can no longer speak, remembrance continues.

450. When the earthly name is spoken for the last time, the Way continues.

451. When the earthly possessions are left behind, the journey continues.

The Final Passage

452. The soul approaches the threshold.

453. The soul remembers the Baptism.

454. The soul remembers the Covenant.

455. The soul remembers the Seven Gates.

456. The soul remembers the Messengers.

457. The soul remembers the World of Light.

458. The soul remembers the Great Life.

The Final Courage

459. And courage rises.

460. Fear becomes smaller.

461. Darkness becomes a passage.

462. The gate becomes an opening.

463. The unknown becomes mystery.

464. The soul continues.

The Final Light

465. Light shines before the traveler.

466. The traveler does not surrender blindly.

467. The traveler discerns.

468. The traveler remembers.

469. The traveler follows what is true.

The Homeward Way

470. The road turns toward the World of Light.

471. The rivers shine.

472. The gates open.

473. The Messengers guide.

474. The Living welcome.

475. The Great Life remains beyond all.

The Final Remembrance

476. Remember what you are.

477. Remember where you came from.

478. Remember where you are going.

479. Remember that death is not the end of the journey.

480. Remember that the Great Life is greater than death.

The Final Verse

481. And when the hour of departure came, the soul did not surrender to fear, for it remembered the Great Life, and it remembered the One Baptism, and it remembered the covenant of remembrance, and it remembered the Seven Treasures, and it released the body without hatred, and it released possessions without sorrowful clinging, and it released the false crowns of the world, and it passed through the gates with discernment, and it tested every light and every voice, and it followed the Light that did not deceive, and the Messengers stood beside the traveler without claiming ownership, and the River of Radiance opened before the soul, and the Bridge of Truth received the remembering one, and beyond the passage the World of Light shone, and the City welcomed, and the Garden opened, and the Feast of Life was prepared, and the soul rested without forgetfulness, and then turned again toward the greater radiance of the Great Life, knowing that death had been a passage and not the end of the journey, and the soul remembered forever: **Do not fear death. Remember the Light. Follow Truth. Turn toward the Great Life.**

BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT

104. The Light Does Not Deceive

The Standard of the Light

1. The Light does not deceive.

2. Remember this when voices arise.

3. Remember this when visions appear.

4. Remember this when radiant beings stand before you.

5. Remember this when promises are made.

6. Remember this when fear demands obedience.

7. The Light does not deceive.

The First Test

8. Test every light.

9. Test every voice.

10. Test every messenger.

11. Test every vision.

12. Test every teaching.

13. Test every claim of authority.

14. Do not abandon discernment because something appears beautiful.

Appearance Is Not Proof

15. Brightness is not proof of Truth.

16. Radiance is not proof of holiness.

17. Beauty is not proof of goodness.

18. Majesty is not proof of authority.

19. Power is not proof of wisdom.

20. A shining appearance may still deceive.

21. Therefore look beyond appearance.

The Eye of Discernment

22. Keep the Eye awake.

23. Let Discernment examine what appears.

24. Let Wisdom question what is heard.

25. Let Truth test what is spoken.

26. Let Compassion examine what is demanded.

27. Let Freedom guard the conscience.

The True Light

28. The true Light does not demand blind surrender.

29. The true Light does not require the destruction of conscience.

30. The true Light does not glorify cruelty.

31. The true Light does not command hatred for its own sake.

32. The true Light does not require domination.

33. The true Light does not fear examination.

The Light and Truth

34. Light and Truth do not oppose one another.

35. The Light does not ask you to call falsehood true.

36. The Light does not require you to deny what you know to be harmful.

37. The Light does not make deception sacred.

38. The Light reveals.

The Light and Conscience

39. The Light does not demand that conscience become silent.

40. The Light awakens conscience.

41. The Light strengthens moral clarity.

42. The Light permits honest examination.

43. The Light does not threaten the soul into submission.

The Light and Freedom

44. The Light does not enslave.

45. The Light does not possess the soul.

46. The Light does not say, “You belong to me as property.”

47. The Light says, “Remember the Great Life.”

48. The Light directs the soul toward Truth.

The Light and Compassion

49. Where cruelty is glorified, discern.

50. Where suffering is celebrated, discern.

51. Where the weak are despised, discern.

52. Where hatred becomes sacred, discern.

53. The Light protects Life.

The Light and Wisdom

54. Wisdom does not fear questions.

55. Wisdom does not fear correction.

56. Wisdom does not demand ignorance.

57. Wisdom does not require the mind to close itself.

58. Therefore a teaching that forbids every question must be examined.

The Light and Humility

59. The Light does not inflate the messenger with pride.

60. The Light does not say, “I alone possess the Source.”

61. The Light does not demand worship of the messenger.

62. The Light points beyond itself.

The Messenger

63. Honor the messenger.

64. Test the message.

65. Remember the Source.

66. Follow Truth.

67. Let this be your standard.

The False Messenger

68. The false messenger seeks dependence.

69. The false messenger seeks fear.

70. The false messenger seeks unquestioned obedience.

71. The false messenger seeks power over conscience.

72. The false messenger places itself between the soul and Truth.

The True Messenger

73. The true Messenger does not demand ownership.

74. The true Messenger does not demand worship.

75. The true Messenger does not fear examination.

76. The true Messenger teaches remembrance.

77. The true Messenger points toward the Great Life.

The Seven Questions

78. Ask of every claimed revelation:

79. Is it true?

80. Does it serve Life?

81. Does it preserve conscience?

82. Does it strengthen Compassion?

83. Does it permit correction?

84. Does it resist domination?

85. Does it lead toward the Great Life?

The First Question: Truth

86. Does the message correspond with Truth?

87. Does it require falsehood?

88. Does it require contradiction without wisdom?

89. Does it demand that obvious harm be called good?

90. Test it.

The Second Question: Life

91. Does the teaching serve Life?

92. Does it preserve what can be preserved?

93. Does it protect the vulnerable?

94. Does it nourish what is living?

95. Or does it glorify destruction?

The Third Question: Conscience

96. Does the message preserve conscience?

97. Can the soul ask questions?

98. Can the soul refuse cruelty?

99. Can the soul recognize error?

100. If conscience must die for obedience to live, discern carefully.

The Fourth Question: Compassion

101. Does the teaching produce Compassion?

102. Does it encourage mercy?

103. Does it protect the weak?

104. Does it welcome the stranger?

105. Or does it make hatred a virtue?

The Fifth Question: Correction

106. Can the teaching be examined?

107. Can mistakes be admitted?

108. Can interpretation be corrected?

109. Can the messenger be questioned?

110. Truth does not become false because it is examined.

The Sixth Question: Domination

111. Does the message demand domination?

112. Does it demand submission to a created ruler?

113. Does it demand that one soul own another?

114. Does it make power sacred?

115. If so, discern.

The Seventh Question: Direction

116. Where does the teaching lead?

117. Does it lead toward Truth?

118. Does it lead toward Wisdom?

119. Does it lead toward Compassion?

120. Does it lead toward Freedom?

121. Does it lead toward remembrance of the Great Life?

The Light Does Not Need Lies

122. The Light does not need deception.

123. The Light does not need false evidence.

124. The Light does not need fabricated terror.

125. The Light does not need manipulation.

126. The Light does not need threats to make Truth true.

The Light Does Not Need Chains

127. The Light does not need chains.

128. The Light does not need prisons for the conscience.

129. The Light does not need humiliation.

130. The Light does not need domination.

131. The Light does not need the destruction of freedom.

The Light Does Not Fear Questions

132. Ask.

133. Examine.

134. Compare.

135. Reflect.

136. Discern.

137. Truth remains Truth when questioned honestly.

The False Light

138. A false light may promise paradise.

139. A false light may promise power.

140. A false light may promise special status.

141. A false light may promise certainty.

142. A false light may appear beautiful.

143. Therefore do not follow appearance alone.

The Test of Fruit

144. Look at what the teaching produces.

145. Does it produce humility?

146. Does it produce wisdom?

147. Does it produce compassion?

148. Does it produce courage?

149. Does it produce freedom?

150. Does it produce remembrance?

The Fruit of Deception

151. Deception produces fear.

152. Deception produces dependence.

153. Deception produces hatred.

154. Deception produces domination.

155. Deception produces pride.

156. Deception produces confusion.

157. Therefore examine the fruit.

Fear Is Not Revelation

158. Fear may be powerful.

159. Fear may feel supernatural.

160. Fear may appear overwhelming.

161. Fear alone is not revelation.

162. Fear alone is not Truth.

163. Fear alone is not the voice of the Great Life.

Threats Are Not Proof

164. “Obey or suffer” is not proof.

165. “Submit or be condemned” is not proof.

166. “Believe or be destroyed” is not proof.

167. Threat does not transform falsehood into Truth.

The Light Invites Examination

168. The Light permits the soul to examine.

169. The Light permits the soul to question.

170. The Light permits the soul to grow.

171. The Light permits the soul to learn.

172. The Light permits the soul to correct itself.

The Voice of Fear

173. The voice of fear says, “Do not question.”

174. The voice of fear says, “You will be punished.”

175. The voice of fear says, “You must obey me.”

176. The voice of fear says, “I alone possess Truth.”

177. Remember the standard.

The Voice of Wisdom

178. The voice of Wisdom says, “Examine.”

179. The voice of Wisdom says, “Remember.”

180. The voice of Wisdom says, “Test.”

181. The voice of Wisdom says, “Preserve conscience.”

182. The voice of Wisdom says, “Follow Truth.”

The Light and Mystery

183. Mystery is not deception.

184. Not everything hidden is false.

185. Not everything understood is true.

186. Therefore distinguish mystery from manipulation.

The Unknown

187. Say, “I do not know,” when you do not know.

188. Humility protects discernment.

189. False certainty closes the eye.

190. Wisdom leaves room for learning.

The Great Life

191. The Great Life is beyond every image.

192. The Great Life is beyond every vision.

193. The Great Life is beyond every messenger.

194. The Great Life is beyond every book.

195. The Great Life is beyond every name.

196. Therefore do not confuse the sign with the Source.

The Book

197. A sacred book may teach.

198. A sacred book may guide.

199. A sacred book may preserve remembrance.

200. Yet the book is not the Great Life.

201. Read with Wisdom.

202. Test with Truth.

Religious Authority

203. Honor teachers.

204. Honor elders.

205. Honor sages.

206. Honor Messengers.

207. Yet no created authority possesses the conscience.

The Teacher

208. A teacher should point beyond the teacher.

209. A teacher should awaken inquiry.

210. A teacher should cultivate Wisdom.

211. A teacher should strengthen Compassion.

212. A teacher should protect Freedom.

The False Teacher

213. The false teacher says, “You need me to reach the Source.”

214. The false teacher makes dependence sacred.

215. The false teacher turns guidance into ownership.

216. Do not surrender discernment.

The True Teacher

217. The true teacher says, “Remember.”

218. The true teacher says, “Examine.”

219. The true teacher says, “Practice.”

220. The true teacher says, “Seek Truth.”

221. The true teacher does not make the soul a possession.

The Test of Freedom

222. Ask whether the teaching makes you more free to follow Truth.

223. Ask whether it strengthens responsibility.

224. Ask whether it preserves conscience.

225. Ask whether it frees you from fear.

The Test of Compassion

226. Ask whether the teaching makes you more compassionate.

227. Ask whether it makes you more patient.

228. Ask whether it makes you more willing to protect Life.

229. Ask whether it makes you less cruel.

The Test of Wisdom

230. Ask whether the teaching makes you wiser.

231. Ask whether it makes you more willing to learn.

232. Ask whether it makes you more capable of admitting error.

The Test of Truth

233. Ask whether the teaching permits Truth even when Truth is uncomfortable.

234. Do not choose comfort over Truth.

235. Do not choose loyalty over Truth.

236. Do not choose reputation over Truth.

The Test of Remembrance

237. Ask whether the teaching causes you to remember the Great Life.

238. Or does it cause you to worship the messenger?

239. Does it awaken the soul?

240. Or does it make the soul dependent?

The False Throne

241. Beware the throne that demands absolute loyalty.

242. Beware the voice that cannot be questioned.

243. Beware the ruler who calls domination holy.

244. Beware the messenger who makes himself the Source.

The Throne of the Great Life

245. The Great Life does not require a created throne.

246. The Great Life does not require earthly domination.

247. The Great Life does not need propaganda.

248. The Great Life does not need fear.

249. The Great Life is Life itself.

The Light and Power

250. Power can imitate holiness.

251. Authority can imitate Truth.

252. Majesty can imitate Wisdom.

253. Fear can imitate revelation.

254. Therefore discern.

The Light and Beauty

255. Beauty can awaken wonder.

256. Yet beauty alone is not Truth.

257. A beautiful appearance may conceal deception.

258. Therefore look to the fruit.

The Light and Miracles

259. Wonders may astonish.

260. Signs may impress.

261. Extraordinary events may provoke awe.

262. Yet wonder alone is not proof.

263. Test the teaching that accompanies the sign.

The Light and Prophecy

264. A prediction may come true.

265. A prediction may fail.

266. A voice may claim knowledge of the future.

267. Do not surrender discernment merely because a prediction appears mysterious.

The Light and Knowledge

268. Hidden knowledge does not automatically become holy.

269. Secret names do not automatically become Truth.

270. Ancient words do not automatically become Truth.

271. New words do not automatically become Truth.

272. Test everything.

The Seven Treasures as Standards

273. Awakening asks you to become aware.

274. Truth asks you to be honest.

275. Wisdom asks you to examine.

276. Compassion asks you to protect Life.

277. Freedom asks you to preserve conscience.

278. Discernment asks you to test appearances.

279. Remembrance asks you to turn toward the Great Life.

The Seven Treasures Together

280. Let no single treasure stand alone.

281. Truth without Compassion can become cruelty.

282. Compassion without Truth can become confusion.

283. Freedom without Wisdom can become chaos.

284. Wisdom without Compassion can become coldness.

285. Discernment without Compassion can become suspicion.

286. Remembrance without Discernment can become credulity.

287. Therefore hold the treasures together.

The Standard

288. Awakening.

289. Truth.

290. Wisdom.

291. Compassion.

292. Freedom.

293. Discernment.

294. Remembrance.

295. Let these be your measure.

The Baptism of Remembrance

296. Remember the One Baptism.

297. You were turned toward Life.

298. You were called to remembrance.

299. You were not called to blind obedience.

300. You were not called to hatred.

301. You were not called to domination.

The Covenant

302. The covenant is remembrance.

303. The covenant is Truth.

304. The covenant is Life.

305. The covenant is discernment.

306. The covenant is turning toward the Great Life.

The Final Gate

307. When you approach the final gate, remember the standard.

308. Do not follow merely because something shines.

309. Do not follow merely because something commands.

310. Do not follow merely because something frightens.

311. Do not follow merely because something promises reward.

The Question

312. Ask:

313. “Does this Light deceive?”

314. If it deceives, it is not the Light you seek.

315. If it enslaves, it is not the Light you seek.

316. If it demands cruelty, it is not the Light you seek.

317. If it destroys conscience, it is not the Light you seek.

The True Light

318. The true Light may challenge you.

319. The true Light may correct you.

320. The true Light may reveal your errors.

321. The true Light may require courage.

322. But the true Light does not deceive you.

Correction

323. Do not confuse correction with deception.

324. Truth may expose your mistakes.

325. Wisdom may overturn your assumptions.

326. Compassion may require you to change.

327. Freedom may require responsibility.

The Difference

328. Deception hides Truth to control you.

329. Correction reveals Truth to free you.

330. Deception produces dependence.

331. Correction produces Wisdom.

The Messenger's Test

332. Ask the messenger:

333. “May I question you?”

334. “May I examine your words?”

335. “May I preserve my conscience?”

336. “May I refuse cruelty?”

337. A true Messenger will not fear these questions.

The False Answer

338. The false messenger says:

339. “No.”

340. “You must obey.”

341. “You must not question.”

342. “You must fear.”

343. “You belong to me.”

The True Answer

344. The true Messenger says:

345. “Remember.”

346. “Test my words.”

347. “Preserve your conscience.”

348. “Follow Truth.”

349. “Turn toward the Great Life.”

The Light Does Not Possess

350. The Light does not possess the soul.

351. The Light does not imprison the soul.

352. The Light does not demand that the soul cease discerning.

353. The Light awakens.

The Light Does Not Threaten

354. The Light does not need threats.

355. The Light does not need terror.

356. The Light does not need humiliation.

357. The Light does not need cruelty.

The Light Does Not Lie

358. The Light does not lie.

359. The Light does not manipulate.

360. The Light does not disguise domination as love.

361. The Light does not disguise hatred as holiness.

The Light Reveals

362. The Light reveals what is hidden.

363. The Light reveals attachment.

364. The Light reveals fear.

365. The Light reveals pride.

366. The Light reveals deception.

367. The Light reveals Truth.

The Soul Before the Light

368. Stand before the Light without pretense.

369. Bring your questions.

370. Bring your wounds.

371. Bring your errors.

372. Bring your longing.

373. Bring your remembrance.

Do Not Pretend

374. Do not pretend to know what you do not know.

375. Do not pretend to be pure when you have not examined yourself.

376. Do not pretend to possess the Source.

377. Humility keeps the Eye open.

The Eye Remains Open

378. Keep the Eye open before angels.

379. Keep the Eye open before demons.

380. Keep the Eye open before rulers.

381. Keep the Eye open before teachers.

382. Keep the Eye open before visions.

383. Keep the Eye open before your own desires.

The Greatest Deception

384. The greatest deception may be the desire to stop discerning.

385. The soul may wish for certainty.

386. The soul may wish to surrender responsibility.

387. The soul may wish for another to decide everything.

388. Do not surrender the Eye.

Freedom to Discern

389. The Great Life gave you the capacity to discern.

390. Use it.

391. The Great Life gave you conscience.

392. Preserve it.

393. The Great Life gave you Wisdom.

394. Cultivate it.

The Light and Love

395. Love does not require deception.

396. Love does not require ownership.

397. Love does not require domination.

398. Love does not require fear.

399. Love serves Life.

The Light and Justice

400. Justice does not require hatred.

401. Justice protects what is vulnerable.

402. Justice restores what can be restored.

403. Justice distinguishes Truth from falsehood.

The Light and Mercy

404. Mercy does not require denial of Truth.

405. Mercy sees the wounded.

406. Mercy leaves room for repentance.

407. Mercy does not make cruelty sacred.

The Light and Freedom

408. Freedom does not mean that every choice is wise.

409. Freedom means the conscience is not enslaved.

410. Wisdom teaches the soul how to use freedom.

The Light and Death

411. Even at death, discernment remains.

412. Do not follow every light.

413. Do not follow every voice.

414. Remember the standard.

The Passage Beyond Death

415. The soul may pass through strange appearances.

416. The soul may encounter radiant forms.

417. The soul may encounter familiar images.

418. The soul may encounter unfamiliar beings.

419. Test what appears.

The Question at the Gate

420. Ask:

421. “Does this lead me toward Truth?”

422. “Does this preserve conscience?”

423. “Does this serve Life?”

424. “Does this strengthen Compassion?”

425. “Does this permit Freedom?”

The Light That Remains

426. The Light that remains after examination is the Light worth following.

427. The Light that survives honest questions is not weakened by them.

428. Truth does not become less true because the soul examines it.

The Final Discernment

429. Therefore discern.

430. Do not be hypnotized by beauty.

431. Do not be frightened by darkness.

432. Do not be controlled by authority.

433. Do not be seduced by promises.

434. Do not be conquered by fear.

Remember the Source

435. Remember the Source.

436. The Source is greater than the messenger.

437. The Source is greater than the vision.

438. The Source is greater than the doctrine.

439. The Source is greater than the sign.

The Messenger's Place

440. Let the messenger remain a messenger.

441. Let the teacher remain a teacher.

442. Let the symbol remain a symbol.

443. Let the book remain a book.

444. Let the Light lead beyond all lesser forms toward the Great Life.

The Final Standard

445. Truth.

446. Life.

447. Conscience.

448. Compassion.

449. Correction.

450. Freedom.

451. Remembrance.

The Final Refrain

452. Honor the messenger.

453. Test the message.

454. Remember the Source.

455. Follow Truth.

The Final Warning

456. If a radiant being demands worship, discern.

457. If a radiant being demands hatred, discern.

458. If a radiant being demands cruelty, discern.

459. If a radiant being demands blind obedience, discern.

460. If a radiant being demands the surrender of conscience, discern.

The Final Assurance

461. The true Light does not fear your discernment.

462. The true Light does not fear your questions.

463. The true Light does not fear your conscience.

464. The true Light does not fear Truth.

The Light

465. The Light reveals.

466. The Light awakens.

467. The Light liberates.

468. The Light teaches.

469. The Light corrects.

470. The Light protects Life.

The Great Life

471. And beyond every light stands the mystery of the Great Life.

472. Beyond every messenger is the Source.

473. Beyond every appearance is the Infinite.

474. Beyond every gate is the greater radiance.

The Soul

475. And the soul remembers.

476. The soul remembers the One Baptism.

477. The soul remembers the Seven Treasures.

478. The soul remembers the Way.

479. The soul remembers the World of Light.

480. The soul remembers the Great Life.

The Last Examination

481. Therefore, when the hour comes and a light appears before you, do not surrender merely because it shines.

482. Ask whether it speaks Truth.

483. Ask whether it serves Life.

484. Ask whether it preserves conscience.

485. Ask whether it strengthens Compassion.

486. Ask whether it permits correction.

487. Ask whether it preserves Freedom.

488. Ask whether it leads beyond itself toward the Great Life.

The Final Teaching

489. For the Light does not deceive.

490. The Light does not enslave.

491. The Light does not demand hatred.

492. The Light does not glorify domination.

493. The Light does not fear examination.

494. The Light does not demand that falsehood become sacred.

495. The Light leads the remembering soul toward Truth.

The Final Verse

496. And when the soul stood before the lights of the unseen world, it did not surrender its discernment, nor did it bow before appearance, nor did it mistake radiance for Truth, nor did it follow a voice merely because the voice was powerful, nor did it surrender conscience because a messenger appeared

glorious, but it remembered the teaching of the Great Life and asked, “Does this serve Life? Does this preserve Truth? Does this strengthen Compassion? Does this permit Freedom? Does this survive examination? Does this lead me toward the Source?” And the deceptive appearances could not withstand the Eye of Discernment, while the true Light remained without fear, without coercion, without hatred, without domination, and without deceit; and the soul remembered the final standard: **Honor the messenger. Test the message. Remember the Source. Follow Truth. For the Light does not deceive.**

BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT

105. The Gate Is Open

The Open Gate

1. The Gate is open.

2. Remember this, O soul.

3. The way toward the World of Light is not closed.

4. The path of remembrance remains before you.

5. The Light has not withdrawn.

6. The Great Life has not abandoned the Living.

7. The Gate is open.

The Call of Remembrance

8. Whoever remembers may turn.

9. Whoever turns may walk.

10. Whoever walks may learn.

11. Whoever learns may awaken.

12. Whoever awakens may remember more deeply.

13. Therefore do not say, “The way is lost.”

14. The way remains.

No Soul Is Beyond Remembrance

15. Do not say, “I have forgotten too much.”

16. Do not say, “I have wandered too far.”

17. Do not say, “I have failed too greatly.”

18. Remembrance may begin with a single turning.

19. A single turning may become a way.

20. A single truth may awaken the heart.

The One Baptism

21. Remember the One Baptism.

22. It was given once.

23. Its water passed over the body.

24. Its covenant remained within remembrance.

25. Its meaning is renewed whenever the soul turns toward Life.

26. The Baptism is not repeated.

27. Remembrance is continued.

The Water

28. Water witnesses.

29. Water cleanses the body.

30. Water receives the covenant.

31. Yet water does not contain the Great Life.

32. The Great Life is beyond the water.

33. The Gate is beyond the water.

34. The soul must walk.

The Turning

35. Turn away from forgetfulness.

36. Turn away from hatred.

37. Turn away from domination.

38. Turn away from falsehood.

39. Turn away from worship of power.

40. Turn toward Truth.

41. Turn toward Life.

The Way Remains

42. The Way does not disappear because you stumbled.

43. The Way does not disappear because you became afraid.

44. The Way does not disappear because you questioned.

45. The Way does not disappear because you changed.

46. The Way remains before the remembering soul.

The Fallen Traveler

47. If you have fallen, rise.

48. If you have wandered, return.

49. If you have forgotten, remember.

50. If you have harmed, repair what can be repaired.

51. If you have spoken falsely, return to Truth.

52. If you have been cruel, learn Compassion.

No False Perfection

53. Do not pretend that you have never fallen.

54. Do not pretend that you have no darkness within you.

55. Do not hide your errors from yourself.

56. The Light does not require pretense.

57. The Light reveals so that healing may begin.

The Light Reveals the Way

58. The Light does not say, "You must already be perfect."

59. The Light says, "Awaken."

60. The Light says, "Remember."

61. The Light says, "Learn."

62. The Light says, "Walk."

The Gate Does Not Belong to Rulers

63. No ruler owns the Gate.

64. No earthly king owns the Gate.

65. No celestial ruler owns the Gate.

66. No created messenger owns the Gate.

67. No institution owns the Gate.

68. The Gate belongs to the Way of Life.

The Gate and Authority

69. No authority may close what the Great Life has opened.

70. No tyrant may purchase the Gate.

71. No priest may sell the Gate.

72. No ruler may imprison the soul beyond the Gate.

73. The remembering soul must walk in Truth.

The Gate and Conscience

74. Bring your conscience to the Gate.

75. Do not leave it behind.

76. Do not exchange it for certainty.

77. Do not exchange it for authority.

78. Do not exchange it for fear.

79. The Light does not require the death of conscience.

The Gate and Freedom

80. The Gate opens toward Freedom.

81. The soul does not enter by becoming a slave.

82. The soul does not enter by surrendering discernment.

83. The soul does not enter by becoming the possession of another.

84. The soul enters by remembrance.

The Seven Treasures

85. Carry Awakening.

86. Carry Truth.

87. Carry Wisdom.

88. Carry Compassion.

89. Carry Freedom.

90. Carry Discernment.

91. Carry Remembrance.

The Robe of Light

92. These are the threads of the Robe of Light.

93. They are not ornaments of pride.

94. They are not symbols of superiority.

95. They are not weapons against another soul.

96. They are the marks of a remembering life.

Awakening

97. Awaken from forgetfulness.

98. Awaken from the false self.

99. Awaken from worship of temporary things.

100. Awaken from the belief that power is Truth.

101. Awaken and see.

Truth

102. Speak Truth.

103. Seek Truth.

104. Admit when you do not know.

105. Correct what is false.

106. Do not sacrifice Truth to comfort.

Wisdom

107. Seek Wisdom.

108. Ask questions.

109. Examine teachings.

110. Learn from correction.

111. Do not mistake certainty for Wisdom.

Compassion

112. Practice Compassion.

113. Feed the hungry.

114. Welcome the stranger.

115. Protect the weak.

116. Do not glorify suffering.

117. Do not make cruelty sacred.

Freedom

118. Preserve Freedom.

119. Guard conscience.

120. Refuse domination.

121. Do not make another soul your possession.

122. Do not allow another to make you theirs.

Discernment

123. Test every voice.

124. Test every vision.

125. Test every messenger.

126. Test every teaching.

127. Do not follow every light.

128. Remember that the Light does not deceive.

Remembrance

129. Remember the Great Life.

130. Remember the World of Light.

131. Remember the One Baptism.

132. Remember the Way.

133. Remember what you have learned.

134. Remember where you are turning.

The Seven Gates

135. The Gate of Earth is open.

136. Release what cannot accompany you.

137. The Gate of Desire is open.

138. Release possession.

139. The Gate of Fear is open.

140. Do not mistake fear for Truth.

141. The Gate of Memory is open.

142. Look honestly upon your life.

143. The Gate of Judgment is open.

144. Accept responsibility without despair.

145. The Gate of the Stars is open.

146. Do not worship what merely shines.

147. The Gate of the Moon is open.

148. Do not mistake reflection for Source.

149. The Gate of Saturn is open.

150. Do not worship limitation or permanence.

151. Beyond the rulers, the greater Way remains.

The Gate of Earth

152. Release the body when its hour comes.

153. Release possessions when they can no longer be carried.

154. Release titles.

155. Release reputation.

156. Release the false crown of status.

The Gate of Desire

157. Love without possession.

158. Desire without enslavement.

159. Enjoy without worship.

160. Give without demanding ownership.

The Gate of Fear

161. Fear may speak loudly.

162. Fear may appear convincing.

163. Fear may create visions.

164. Yet fear is not the Great Life.

165. Walk through it with Wisdom.

The Gate of Memory

166. Remember honestly.

167. Remember your kindness.

168. Remember your failures.

169. Remember those you harmed.

170. Remember those who helped you.

171. Let memory become Wisdom.

The Gate of Judgment

172. Judgment is not despair.

173. Judgment is understanding.

174. Judgment sees consequences.

175. Judgment recognizes responsibility.

176. Mercy does not erase Truth.

177. Truth does not erase Mercy.

The Gate of the Stars

178. The stars shine.

179. The stars mark the heavens.

180. The stars are signs within creation.

181. Yet the stars are not the Great Life.

182. Honor their beauty without worshiping them.

The Gate of the Moon

183. The Moon reflects.

184. The Moon changes.

185. The Moon reveals and conceals.

186. Yet reflection is not Source.

187. Do not confuse appearance with origin.

The Gate of Saturn

188. Time limits.

189. Time measures.

190. Time passes.

191. Boundaries appear.

192. Yet no boundary contains the Great Life.

193. Do not worship limitation.

Beyond the Rulers

194. No ruler owns the soul.

195. No ruler owns Truth.

196. No ruler owns the Light.

197. No ruler owns the Gate.

198. The soul belongs to the Way of Life.

The False Gate

199. There are gates that appear open but lead into captivity.

200. There are lights that appear radiant but lead into forgetfulness.

201. There are voices that promise safety but demand surrender.

202. Therefore discern.

The True Gate

203. The true Gate leads toward Truth.

204. The true Gate preserves Freedom.

205. The true Gate strengthens Wisdom.

206. The true Gate awakens Compassion.

207. The true Gate deepens Remembrance.

The Gatekeeper

208. The Gatekeeper does not possess the Gate.

209. The Gatekeeper serves the Way.

210. The Gatekeeper asks questions.

211. The Gatekeeper tests remembrance.

212. The Gatekeeper does not demand worship.

The Questions

213. “What do you remember?”

214. “Where are you turning?”

215. “Whom do you serve?”

216. “What do you carry?”

217. “What have you released?”

218. “What have you learned?”

219. “What do you seek?”

The Answer

220. The remembering soul answers:

221. “I remember the Great Life.”

222. “I seek the World of Light.”

223. “I follow Truth.”

224. “I cultivate Wisdom.”

225. “I practice Compassion.”

226. “I preserve Freedom.”

227. “I exercise Discernment.”

228. “I remain in Remembrance.”

The Gate Opens

229. And the Gate opens.

230. Not because the soul has become powerful.

231. Not because the soul has conquered another.

232. Not because the soul has purchased admission.

233. The Gate opens because the soul remembers the Way.

The River of Radiance

234. Beyond the Gate flows the River of Radiance.

235. Its waters do not erase Wisdom.

236. Its waters do not erase memory.

237. Its waters do not enslave.

238. Its waters carry the soul toward greater Light.

The Bridge of Truth

239. Beyond the River stands the Bridge of Truth.

240. It cannot be crossed through deception.

241. It cannot be crossed through domination.

242. It cannot be crossed through hatred.

243. It is crossed through remembrance.

The Messengers

244. The Messengers stand beside the Way.

245. They do not claim the Source.

246. They do not possess the soul.

247. They do not demand blind obedience.

248. They say:

249. “Remember.”

250. “Test.”

251. “Awaken.”

252. “Follow Truth.”

The World of Light

253. The World of Light remains.

254. Its gates are not gates of domination.

255. Its houses are not prisons.

256. Its rulers are not tyrants.

257. Its assembly is not an empire.

258. Its peace is not forgetfulness.

The City of Radiance

259. The City of Radiance receives the traveler.

260. Its streets are open.

261. Its houses are filled with Wisdom.

262. Its halls preserve remembrance.

263. Its gardens are filled with Life.

264. Its people dwell without domination.

The House of the Living

265. The House of the Living stands prepared.

266. Its chambers hold the treasures of Light.

267. Awakening dwells there.

268. Truth dwells there.

269. Wisdom dwells there.

270. Compassion dwells there.

271. Freedom dwells there.

272. Discernment dwells there.

273. Remembrance dwells there.

The Garden

274. The Garden Beyond Darkness remains.

275. No creature is prey for another.

276. No soul dominates another.

277. No fear rules the Garden.

278. No hatred governs the Garden.

279. Life flourishes without violence.

The Feast

280. The Feast of Life remains.

281. There is no scarcity of Wisdom.

282. There is no scarcity of Compassion.

283. There is no scarcity of Joy.

284. There is no scarcity of Light.

285. What is given is not diminished.

The Rest

286. The Rest of the Soul remains.

287. It is not sleep.

288. It is not forgetfulness.

289. It is peace without unconsciousness.

290. It is stillness without emptiness.

291. It is awakening without fear.

The Open Way

292. Therefore do not despair.

293. The Gate is open.

294. The Way is open.

295. The River flows.

296. The Bridge stands.

297. The Messengers serve.

298. The World of Light remains.

While You Live

299. While breath remains, walk the Way.

300. While breath remains, practice Truth.

301. While breath remains, practice Compassion.

302. While breath remains, seek Wisdom.

303. While breath remains, preserve Freedom.

304. While breath remains, exercise Discernment.

305. While breath remains, remember.

Do Not Seek Death

306. Do not seek death merely because the road is difficult.

307. Do not abandon Life because suffering has visited you.

308. Do not make death your escape from responsibility.

309. Live while Life is given.

310. Repair what can be repaired.

311. Love what can be loved.

312. Learn what can be learned.

When the Hour Comes

313. When the hour of death comes, do not surrender to terror.

314. Release the body.

315. Release the possessions.

316. Release the titles.

317. Release the false self.

318. Remember the Light.

The Passage

319. The passage is not the time for forgetfulness.

320. The passage is the time for remembrance.

321. Remember the One Baptism.

322. Remember the Seven Treasures.

323. Remember the World of Light.

324. Remember the Great Life.

The False Lights

325. If a light appears, test it.

326. If a voice speaks, test it.

327. If a messenger appears, test the message.

328. If a promise is made, test its fruit.

329. Do not surrender discernment.

The True Light

330. The true Light does not deceive.

331. The true Light does not enslave.

332. The true Light does not demand hatred.

333. The true Light does not glorify domination.

334. The true Light leads toward Life.

The Gate and Hope

335. Hope is not blindness.

336. Hope is the turning of the soul toward Light.

337. Hope does not require certainty about every mystery.

338. Hope remembers what is greater than fear.

The Gate and Faith

339. Faith is not the death of discernment.

340. Faith is trust joined with Wisdom.

341. Faith does not require falsehood.

342. Faith does not require cruelty.

The Gate and Mystery

343. Much remains hidden.

344. Much remains beyond the mind.

345. Much remains beyond language.

346. Yet the Way remains.

347. The Gate remains.

The Hidden Name

348. The Name may point.

349. The Name may awaken remembrance.

350. The Name may be spoken with reverence.

351. Yet no name contains the Great Life.

352. The mystery remains greater than every word.

The Open Hand

353. The Great Life is not possessed.

354. The Light is not owned.

355. Truth is not property.

356. Wisdom is not a weapon.

357. Compassion is not weakness.

358. Freedom is not a throne.

The Open Heart

359. Open the heart to Truth.

360. Open the heart to Wisdom.

361. Open the heart to Compassion.

362. Open the heart to Freedom.

363. Keep the Eye open through Discernment.

364. Keep the soul awake through Remembrance.

The Open Door

365. The Door is open.

366. No wall of forgetfulness is eternal.

367. No darkness is the final measure of Life.

368. No false ruler has the final word.

369. No earthly identity is the final identity of the soul.

The Stranger

370. The stranger remembers the homeland.

371. The traveler remembers the destination.

372. The soul remembers the Light.

373. The Living remember the Great Life.

The Call

374. Hear the call.

375. Not the call of domination.

376. Not the call of hatred.

377. Not the call of fear.

378. The call of remembrance.

The Great Life Calls

379. The Great Life calls without coercion.

380. The Great Life calls through Life.

381. The Great Life calls through Truth.

382. The Great Life calls through Wisdom.

383. The Great Life calls through Compassion.

384. The Great Life calls through Freedom.

385. The Great Life calls through Remembrance.

The Answer of the Soul

386. And the soul answers:

387. "I remember."

388. "I will walk."

389. "I will learn."

390. "I will seek Truth."

391. “I will protect Life.”

392. “I will preserve conscience.”

393. “I will follow the Light that does not deceive.”

The Way Through the World

394. Walk through the world without worshiping it.

395. Walk through the world without hating it.

396. Walk through the world without becoming its servant.

397. Walk through the world while remembering your origin.

The False Kingdom

398. The false kingdom promises permanence.

399. The false kingdom promises power.

400. The false kingdom promises possession.

401. The false kingdom promises identity.

402. Yet all these pass.

The Kingdom of Light

403. The World of Light does not promise domination.

404. It promises Life.

405. It does not promise possession.

406. It promises communion.

407. It does not promise forgetfulness.

408. It promises awakening.

The Gate of Life

409. The Gate is not a gate into death.

410. The Gate is a gate toward greater Life.

411. Therefore remember Life.

412. Remember the Light.

The Final Journey

413. The journey continues.

414. The soul continues.

415. The Way continues.

416. The remembrance continues.

417. The radiance continues.

The Greater Light

418. Beyond the World of Light is greater mystery.

419. Beyond every radiant dwelling is the Great Life.

420. Beyond every Messenger is the Source.

421. Beyond every name is the Nameless.

422. Beyond every word is the Silence.

Returning to the Source

423. To return to the Source is to turn toward the Great Life.

424. It is not to possess the Great Life.

425. It is not to become the master of the Infinite.

426. It is to remain in remembrance before the Mystery.

The Soul at Home

427. The soul finds rest in the World of Light.

428. Yet the soul does not cease turning toward greater Light.

429. The homeland is home.

430. The Source is greater than the homeland.

The Open Gate Forever

431. Therefore the Gate is open.

432. It was open before you remembered it.

433. It remains open while you walk.

434. It remains open when the body is laid down.

435. It remains open beyond the gates of the lower world.

The Promise

436. The promise is not that you will never stumble.

437. The promise is that remembrance remains possible.

438. The promise is not that you will understand every mystery.

439. The promise is that Truth may still be sought.

440. The promise is not that fear will never arise.

441. The promise is that fear does not possess the final word.

The Final Call to the Living

442. O Living, remember.

443. O traveler, walk.

444. O stranger, turn toward home.

445. O soul, keep the Eye awake.

446. O heart, preserve Compassion.

447. O conscience, remain free.

The Final Call to the Departing

448. O departing soul, do not fear.

449. Release what is temporary.

450. Remember what is greater.

451. Test every appearance.

452. Follow the Light that does not deceive.

The Open Gate of Truth

453. The Gate is open to Truth.

454. The Gate is open to Wisdom.

455. The Gate is open to Compassion.

456. The Gate is open to Freedom.

457. The Gate is open to Discernment.

458. The Gate is open to Remembrance.

The Gate of the Great Life

459. The Gate does not contain the Great Life.

460. The Gate points toward the Great Life.

461. The World of Light is not the Source.

462. The Messengers are not the Source.

463. The treasures are not the Source.

464. All point beyond themselves.

The Song of the Gate

465. Sing, O soul:

466. "The Gate is open."

467. "The Way remains."

468. "The Light shines."

469. "Truth remains."

470. "Life remains."

471. "The Great Life calls."

The Refrain

472. Remember.

473. Awaken.

474. Test.

475. Follow Truth.

476. Preserve Compassion.

477. Guard Freedom.

478. Turn toward the Light.

The Blessing

479. May Awakening open your eyes.

480. May Truth steady your steps.

481. May Wisdom guide your judgment.

482. May Compassion govern your dealings.

483. May Freedom preserve your conscience.

484. May Discernment guard your way.

485. May Remembrance keep your heart turned toward the Great Life.

The Final Witness

486. The Gate is open.

487. The Way is before you.

488. The Light is not hidden from the remembering soul.

489. The River continues to flow.

490. The Bridge continues to stand.

491. The Messengers continue to serve.

492. The World of Light remains.

The Soul's Declaration

493. I will not worship fear.

494. I will not worship power.

495. I will not worship the temporary.

496. I will not surrender conscience.

497. I will not follow every light.

498. I will not follow every voice.

499. I will remember.

The Final Turning

500. I turn toward Truth.

501. I turn toward Wisdom.

502. I turn toward Compassion.

503. I turn toward Freedom.

504. I turn toward Discernment.

505. I turn toward Remembrance.

506. I turn toward the Great Life.

The Final Opening

507. And the soul looked before it and saw that the Gate was open.

508. It looked behind and saw the road it had traveled.

509. It looked within and found the memory that had never entirely died.

510. It looked beyond and saw a radiance greater than every appearance.

511. It heard the Messengers say, “Remember.”

512. It heard Wisdom say, “Discern.”

513. It heard Compassion say, “Protect Life.”

514. It heard Freedom say, “Keep your conscience.”

515. It heard Truth say, “Follow me.”

The Way Continues

516. And the soul walked.

517. It did not walk because it understood everything.

518. It walked because it remembered enough to begin.

519. It did not walk because it possessed certainty.

520. It walked because it trusted the Light that did not deceive.

521. It did not walk because another commanded it.

522. It walked because it had turned toward Truth.

The World of Light Ahead

523. And before the soul stood the World of Light.

524. Its radiance was not a weapon.

525. Its peace was not a prison.

526. Its beauty was not a deception.

527. Its gates were open.

528. Its rivers flowed.

529. Its gardens lived.

530. Its people remembered.

The Great Life Beyond

531. Yet beyond the World of Light was the greater mystery.

532. Beyond the City was the Source.

533. Beyond the Feast was the fullness of Life.

534. Beyond every word was the silence of the Great Life.

535. And the soul did not claim to possess what was Infinite.

The Eternal Turning

536. The soul turned.

537. It turned toward greater Light.

538. It turned toward greater Wisdom.

539. It turned toward deeper Compassion.

540. It turned toward greater Freedom.

541. It turned toward clearer Discernment.

542. It turned toward deeper Remembrance.

The Final Refrain

543. The Gate is open.

544. The Way remains.

545. The Light shines.

546. Truth remains.

547. Life remains.

548. The Great Life calls.

The Final Testament

549. Therefore, O soul, do not despair.

550. Do not say that the darkness has conquered.

551. Do not say that forgetfulness has become eternal.

552. Do not say that the Way has vanished.

553. Remember.

554. The Gate is open.

The Last Word

555. And this is the testimony of the remembering soul: that the Gate was never opened by fear, nor by power, nor by wealth, nor by domination, nor by blind obedience, but through the turning of the soul toward Truth; and the soul carried Awakening, Truth, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, and Remembrance as the seven treasures of the Light; and when it encountered voices, it tested them, and when it encountered lights, it discerned them, and when it

encountered messengers, it honored them without making them the Source; and when it encountered darkness, it did not surrender to despair; and when it encountered death, it did not call death the end; and when it stood before the Gate, it remembered the Great Life; and the Gate opened before it, and the Way continued, and the World of Light remained before it, and the soul walked onward in Truth, awake and free, until it rested in the greater radiance of the Great Life.
The Gate is open. The Way remains. Remember the Light. Follow Truth. Turn toward the Great Life.

BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT

106. The Soul Knows the Way

The Memory Within

1. The soul knows the Way.

2. It may forget.

3. It may wander.

4. It may become covered by fear.

5. It may become distracted by the things of the world.

6. Yet beneath forgetfulness, remembrance remains possible.

7. The soul knows the Way.

The First Remembrance

8. Before the traveler sees the Gate, the traveler must remember.

9. Before the traveler crosses the River, the traveler must turn.

10. Before the traveler receives the Robe of Light, the traveler must awaken.

11. The journey begins within remembrance.

The Hidden Direction

12. The Way is not merely a road beneath the feet.

13. The Way is an orientation of the soul.

14. It is the direction in which the heart turns.

15. It is the truth toward which the mind returns.

16. It is the Life toward which the soul inclines.

The Soul in the World

17. The soul walks through the World of Mixture.

18. It sees beauty and sorrow.

19. It sees wisdom and ignorance.

20. It sees compassion and cruelty.

21. It sees freedom and domination.

22. It sees Truth and deception.

23. Therefore the soul must remember its direction.

The World Is Not the Homeland

24. Do not hate the world because it is temporary.

25. Do not worship the world because it is beautiful.

26. Do not make the world your final home.

27. Walk within it while remembering what is greater.

The Temporary Self

28. Your earthly name is temporary.

29. Your earthly body is temporary.

30. Your possessions are temporary.

31. Your titles are temporary.

32. Your reputation is temporary.

33. Your victories are temporary.

34. Your wounds are temporary.

The False Self

35. The false self gathers these things.

36. It says, “I am my name.”

37. It says, “I am my body.”

38. It says, “I am my possessions.”

39. It says, “I am my status.”

40. It says, “I am what others remember of me.”

41. But the soul is more than these passing forms.

The Soul Remembers

42. The soul remembers what the false self forgets.

43. It remembers Truth.

44. It remembers Life.

45. It remembers the Light.

46. It remembers the Great Life.

The Voice Within

47. There is a quiet turning within.

48. It does not shout.

49. It does not threaten.

50. It does not demand domination.

51. It calls the soul toward remembrance.

52. Learn to hear it without abandoning discernment.

The Voice of Truth

53. Truth does not always flatter.

54. Truth may correct.

55. Truth may humble.

56. Truth may reveal error.

57. Yet Truth leads the soul toward freedom.

The Voice of Fear

58. Fear says, “You are lost.”

59. Fear says, “There is no way back.”

60. Fear says, “You must surrender yourself.”

61. Fear says, “You are alone.”

62. Remembrance answers, “The Way remains.”

The Voice of Desire

63. Desire says, “Possess.”

64. Desire says, “Keep.”

65. Desire says, “Become greater than others.”

66. Desire says, “Make the temporary permanent.”

67. Wisdom answers, “Release.”

The Voice of Pride

68. Pride says, “You alone know.”

69. Pride says, “You cannot be corrected.”

70. Pride says, “You are greater than the traveler beside you.”

71. Wisdom answers, “Remain humble.”

The Voice of Compassion

72. Compassion says, “Protect Life.”

73. Compassion says, “Feed the hungry.”

74. Compassion says, “Welcome the stranger.”

75. Compassion says, “Do not glorify suffering.”

76. Compassion walks with the soul.

The Voice of Freedom

77. Freedom says, “Keep your conscience.”

78. Freedom says, “Examine.”

79. Freedom says, “Do not surrender to domination.”

80. Freedom does not release the soul from responsibility.

81. Freedom teaches the soul to carry responsibility wisely.

The Voice of Discernment

82. Discernment says, “Look again.”

83. Discernment says, “Test what appears.”

84. Discernment says, “Do not follow every light.”

85. Discernment says, “Do not follow every voice.”

The Voice of Remembrance

86. Remembrance says, “Turn.”

87. Remembrance says, “Awaken.”

88. Remembrance says, “Remember the Great Life.”

89. Remembrance says, “The Way remains.”

The Seven Treasures

90. Awakening opens the Eye.

91. Truth steadies the tongue.

92. Wisdom guides the mind.

93. Compassion opens the heart.

94. Freedom guards the conscience.

95. Discernment protects the traveler.

96. Remembrance keeps the soul turned toward the Light.

The Seven Treasures Become One Way

97. These treasures are not seven separate roads.

98. They are seven expressions of one orientation.

99. Awakening without Truth becomes confusion.

100. Truth without Compassion may become harshness.

101. Compassion without Wisdom may become blindness.

102. Freedom without Discernment may become disorder.

103. Discernment without Compassion may become suspicion.

104. Remembrance without Wisdom may become credulity.

105. Therefore walk with all seven.

The Baptism of Remembrance

106. Remember the One Baptism.

107. It marked the turning of the soul.

108. It did not make the traveler incapable of error.

109. It did not remove responsibility.

110. It did not end the journey.

111. It began a life of remembrance.

The Water Passes

112. The water passes.

113. The body dries.

114. The ceremony ends.

115. The covenant remains.

116. The meaning remains.

117. The direction remains.

The Baptized Soul

118. The baptized soul remembers:

119. “I am called toward Life.”

120. “I am called toward Truth.”

121. “I am called toward Light.”

122. “I am called toward Wisdom.”

123. “I am called toward Compassion.”

The Inner Orientation

124. Remembrance becomes orientation.

125. Orientation becomes practice.

126. Practice becomes character.

127. Character becomes readiness.

128. Readiness becomes peace.

The Way in Daily Life

129. The soul learns the Way through ordinary things.

130. Speak Truth when falsehood is easier.

131. Show Compassion when cruelty is easier.

132. Preserve Freedom when domination is easier.

133. Choose Wisdom when ignorance is easier.

134. Remember when forgetfulness is easier.

The Way in Suffering

135. When suffering comes, remember.

136. Do not assume suffering means the Way has disappeared.

137. Do not assume hardship means the Great Life has abandoned you.

138. Ask what Wisdom may be learned.

139. Ask what Compassion may be practiced.

140. Ask what Truth must be faced.

The Way in Joy

141. When joy comes, remember.

142. Do not turn joy into possession.

143. Do not demand that joy remain forever.

144. Give thanks for what is beautiful.

145. Release what must pass.

The Way in Wealth

146. When wealth comes, remember.

147. Wealth is temporary.

148. Use it to preserve Life.

149. Do not worship it.

150. Do not let possession become identity.

The Way in Poverty

151. When poverty comes, remember.

152. Poverty does not make the soul worthless.

153. Lack of possessions does not mean lack of dignity.

154. Seek help when help is needed.

155. Give help when help is possible.

The Way in Power

156. When power comes, remember.

157. Power is a test.

158. Do not use power to dominate.

159. Do not make obedience to yourself sacred.

160. Protect those who depend upon you.

The Way in Weakness

161. When you are weak, remember.

162. You need not pretend to be invulnerable.

163. Receive help without shame.

164. Offer help without pride.

The Way in Conflict

165. When conflict comes, remember.

166. Do not make hatred your teacher.

167. Do not surrender Truth for victory.

168. Do not make cruelty a form of strength.

169. Seek justice without worshiping vengeance.

The Way in Forgiveness

170. Forgiveness does not deny what happened.

171. Forgiveness does not call falsehood true.

172. Forgiveness releases the soul from endless hatred.

173. Forgiveness allows the traveler to continue.

The Way in Repentance

174. If you have done wrong, acknowledge it.

175. If you have caused harm, repair what can be repaired.

176. If you have spoken falsely, return to Truth.

177. If you have acted cruelly, learn Compassion.

178. Do not let shame become another prison.

The Way in Correction

179. Accept correction when correction is true.

180. Reject correction when correction demands falsehood.

181. Examine both.

182. Wisdom distinguishes the two.

The Way of Examination

183. Examine your beliefs.

184. Examine your fears.

185. Examine your desires.

186. Examine your attachments.

187. Examine your teachers.

188. Examine your own interpretations.

The Way of Discernment

189. Do not believe merely because something is ancient.

190. Do not reject merely because something is new.

191. Do not believe merely because something is beautiful.

192. Do not reject merely because something is difficult.

193. Test the fruit.

The Fruit

194. Does it produce Truth?

195. Does it produce Wisdom?

196. Does it produce Compassion?

197. Does it preserve Freedom?

198. Does it strengthen Discernment?

199. Does it deepen Remembrance?

The Messenger

200. When a Messenger appears, listen.

201. When a Messenger speaks, examine.

202. When a Messenger guides, discern.

203. Honor the messenger.

204. Test the message.

205. Remember the Source.

The True Messenger

206. The true Messenger does not demand ownership.

207. The true Messenger does not demand hatred.

208. The true Messenger does not demand cruelty.

209. The true Messenger does not demand surrender of conscience.

210. The true Messenger points toward the Great Life.

The False Messenger

211. The false messenger seeks dependence.

212. The false messenger seeks fear.

213. The false messenger seeks unquestioned obedience.

214. The false messenger seeks power over the soul.

215. Therefore remember the Way.

The Inner Test

216. Ask:

217. “Does this make me more truthful?”

218. “Does this make me more compassionate?”

219. “Does this make me wiser?”

220. “Does this preserve my conscience?”

221. “Does this free me from domination?”

222. “Does this deepen remembrance?”

The Soul's Compass

223. Truth is the north of the soul.

224. Wisdom is the guide.

225. Compassion is the bond.

226. Freedom is the open road.

227. Discernment is the eye.

228. Remembrance is the compass.

229. The Great Life is the Source toward which the soul turns.

The Compass Within

230. The compass is not an object.

231. It is an orientation.

232. It is the capacity to return.

233. It is the refusal to remain permanently lost.

The Lost Traveler

234. A traveler may become lost.

235. A traveler may follow the wrong road.

236. A traveler may believe a false sign.

237. Yet a traveler may turn again.

238. The Way remains.

The Return

239. Return to Truth.

240. Return to Wisdom.

241. Return to Compassion.

242. Return to Freedom.

243. Return to Discernment.

244. Return to Remembrance.

The Soul Does Not Need Perfection

245. The soul does not need to become perfect before it can turn.

246. The soul turns in order to learn.

247. The soul learns in order to awaken.

248. The soul awakens in order to remember.

The First Step

249. The first step may be small.

250. A truthful word may be the first step.

251. An act of Compassion may be the first step.

252. A sincere question may be the first step.

253. The admission of error may be the first step.

The Quiet Way

254. The Way does not always announce itself with thunder.

255. Sometimes the Way appears as patience.

256. Sometimes the Way appears as honesty.

257. Sometimes the Way appears as restraint.

258. Sometimes the Way appears as forgiveness.

259. Sometimes the Way appears as courage.

The Hidden Work

260. The deepest work may be unseen.

261. No crowd may praise it.

262. No ruler may reward it.

263. No monument may record it.

264. Yet the soul remembers.

The Work of the Heart

265. Remove hatred where you can.

266. Release pride where you can.

267. Release possession where you can.

268. Strengthen Truth where you can.

269. Strengthen Compassion where you can.

The World of Mixture

270. The World of Mixture remains mixed.

271. Do not expect every place to be pure.

272. Do not expect every person to be wise.

273. Do not expect every teaching to be true.

274. Walk with discernment.

The Soul Among Many Voices

275. Many voices speak.

276. Some speak from Wisdom.

277. Some speak from fear.

278. Some speak from desire.

279. Some speak from pride.

280. Some speak from deception.

281. Therefore listen carefully.

The Silence Within

282. After hearing many voices, become still.

283. Let the mind settle.

284. Let fear settle.

285. Let desire settle.

286. Let pride settle.

287. Let Discernment awaken.

The Inner Witness

288. The soul witnesses its own turning.

289. It knows when it is clinging.

290. It knows when it is deceiving itself.

291. It knows when fear is ruling.

292. It knows when Compassion has been forgotten.

The Witness and Truth

293. Listen to the witness.

294. Yet test even the witness.

295. Do not turn inward experience into absolute certainty.

296. Humility protects the traveler.

The Soul Knows the Way

297. The soul knows the Way not because it possesses every answer.

298. The soul knows the Way because it can recognize the direction of Truth.

299. It knows the Way because it can turn from deception.

300. It knows the Way because it can remember.

The Direction

301. Toward Life.

302. Toward Truth.

303. Toward Wisdom.

304. Toward Compassion.

305. Toward Freedom.

306. Toward Discernment.

307. Toward Remembrance.

308. Toward the Great Life.

The Way Beyond Death

309. When the body dies, the soul does not need to invent the Way.

310. It carries the orientation it practiced.

311. The habits of remembrance become readiness.

312. The practice of discernment becomes protection.

313. The practice of Truth becomes clarity.

The Hour of Departure

314. When the breath leaves the body, remember.

315. Release the body.

316. Release the possessions.

317. Release the titles.

318. Release the false crowns.

319. Remember the Light.

The First Appearance

320. If lights appear, discern.

321. If voices appear, discern.

322. If messengers appear, discern.

323. Do not abandon the orientation you practiced while living.

The Soul's Preparation

324. The journey after death is not prepared only at death.

325. It is prepared through every choice.

326. Every truthful word prepares.

327. Every compassionate act prepares.

328. Every act of discernment prepares.

329. Every release of attachment prepares.

The Way Is Practiced Now

330. Do not wait for death to begin remembering.

331. Remember now.

332. Do not wait for the Gate to practice discernment.

333. Discern now.

334. Do not wait for the World of Light to practice Compassion.

335. Practice Compassion now.

The Inner Baptism

336. The One Baptism is outwardly given once.

337. Yet its inward meaning may deepen throughout life.

338. Every turning toward Truth renews remembrance.

339. Every refusal of domination strengthens Freedom.

340. Every act of Compassion strengthens the Robe of Light.

The Robe of Light

341. The Robe is woven through practice.

342. Awakening is one thread.

343. Truth is one thread.

344. Wisdom is one thread.

345. Compassion is one thread.

346. Freedom is one thread.

347. Discernment is one thread.

348. Remembrance is one thread.

The Garment of the Soul

349. Wear the garment inwardly.

350. Let Truth cover your speech.

351. Let Wisdom cover your thoughts.

352. Let Compassion cover your actions.

353. Let Freedom cover your conscience.

354. Let Discernment cover your judgment.

355. Let Remembrance cover your heart.

The Journey Through the Gates

356. The soul has already begun crossing the gates.

357. Every attachment is an earthly gate.

358. Every fear is a gate of Fear.

359. Every memory is a gate of Memory.

360. Every choice is a gate of Judgment.

361. Every appearance is a gate of Discernment.

The Soul Learns Before the Journey

362. What you practice here becomes familiar there.

363. If you practice fear, fear becomes familiar.

364. If you practice hatred, hatred becomes familiar.

365. If you practice domination, domination becomes familiar.

366. If you practice Truth, Truth becomes familiar.

367. If you practice Compassion, Compassion becomes familiar.

368. If you practice Remembrance, Remembrance becomes familiar.

The Preparation

369. Therefore prepare the soul.

370. Prepare through Truth.

371. Prepare through Wisdom.

372. Prepare through Compassion.

373. Prepare through Freedom.

374. Prepare through Discernment.

375. Prepare through Remembrance.

The Soul Does Not Walk Alone

376. The soul may receive help.

377. The Messengers may guide.

378. The Living may teach.

379. Friends may encourage.

380. Teachers may instruct.

381. Yet no created being can walk the Way in your place.

The Responsibility of the Traveler

382. You must discern.

383. You must choose.

384. You must remember.

385. You must turn.

386. You must walk.

The Gift of Guidance

387. Guidance may come from many places.

388. Receive what is true.

389. Release what is false.

390. Learn from what is useful.

391. Remain humble about what remains unknown.

The Great Standard

392. Ask always:

393. “Does this lead toward Life?”

394. “Does this lead toward Truth?”

395. “Does this lead toward Wisdom?”

396. “Does this lead toward Compassion?”

397. “Does this preserve Freedom?”

398. “Does this strengthen Discernment?”

399. “Does this deepen Remembrance?”

The Soul's Answer

400. And the soul answers:

401. “I will remember.”

402. “I will discern.”

403. “I will walk.”

404. “I will learn.”

405. “I will turn toward the Light.”

The Gate Within

406. The Gate is not only beyond the world.

407. The turning toward the Gate begins within.

408. The first opening is remembrance.

409. The first threshold is Truth.

410. The first step is awakening.

The Open Way Within

411. When the heart releases hatred, the Way opens.

412. When the mind releases falsehood, the Way opens.

413. When the conscience refuses domination, the Way opens.

414. When compassion awakens, the Way opens.

415. When discernment awakens, the Way opens.

The Soul and the Great Life

416. The soul does not become the Great Life.

417. The soul does not possess the Great Life.

418. The soul turns toward the Great Life.

419. The soul remembers the Source.

420. The soul rests in the radiance that comes from the Source.

The World of Light

421. The World of Light is the homeland of remembrance.

422. It is not the Great Life itself.

423. It is the dwelling of the Living.

424. It is the place where the soul finds peace without forgetfulness.

The Assembly of Light

425. The Assembly receives those who remember.

426. No one is diminished by another's radiance.

427. No one must dominate another.

428. Wisdom is shared.

429. Compassion is practiced.

430. Freedom is preserved.

The Soul at Rest

431. The soul rests without becoming unconscious.

432. The soul rests without forgetting.

433. The soul rests without fear.

434. The soul rests while remaining awake to Life.

The Greater Mystery

435. Yet the journey does not become possession of the Infinite.

436. The Great Life remains greater.

437. The Mystery remains deeper.

438. The radiance remains greater than every description.

The Soul Knows the Way

439. The soul knows the Way.

440. It knows it through remembrance.

441. It knows it through Truth.

442. It knows it through Wisdom.

443. It knows it through Compassion.

444. It knows it through Freedom.

445. It knows it through Discernment.

The Way Becomes Life

446. The Way is no longer merely something the soul studies.

447. The Way becomes how the soul lives.

448. Truth becomes speech.

449. Wisdom becomes judgment.

450. Compassion becomes action.

451. Freedom becomes conscience.

452. Discernment becomes sight.

453. Remembrance becomes orientation.

The Final Preparation

454. Prepare now.

455. Remember now.

456. Discern now.

457. Love now.

458. Repair now.

459. Release now.

460. Walk now.

The Traveler

461. You are the traveler.

462. The world is the road.

463. The body is the temporary dwelling.

464. The false self is not the homeland.

465. The Way is remembrance.

466. The destination is the World of Light.

467. The Source is the Great Life.

The Final Instruction

468. Do not wait for another to remember for you.

469. Do not wait for another to discern for you.

470. Do not wait for another to walk for you.

471. Receive guidance.

472. Receive Wisdom.

473. Receive Compassion.

474. But walk your own Way toward Truth.

The Final Assurance

475. If you forget, remember again.

476. If you fall, rise again.

477. If you wander, turn again.

478. If you fear, breathe and remember.

479. If you doubt, examine.

480. If you do not know, learn.

The Way Remains

481. The Way remains.

482. The Gate remains.

483. The Light remains.

484. Truth remains.

485. Life remains.

486. The Great Life remains.

The Soul's Song

487. And the soul said:

488. “I remember where I came from.”

489. “I remember where I am turning.”

490. “I remember what I must release.”

491. “I remember what I must carry.”

492. “I carry the seven treasures.”

493. “I carry the memory of Light.”

The Seven Treasures Carried

494. “I carry Awakening.”

495. “I carry Truth.”

496. “I carry Wisdom.”

497. “I carry Compassion.”

498. “I carry Freedom.”

499. “I carry Discernment.”

500. “I carry Remembrance.”

The Final Turning

501. And the soul turned toward the Light.

502. It did not demand to see everything.

503. It did not demand to know every mystery.

504. It did not demand that another carry it.

505. It simply remembered.

The Light Ahead

506. The Light was ahead.

507. The Way was beneath the soul.

508. The memory was within the soul.

509. The Great Life was beyond every appearance.

510. And the soul continued.

The Gate

511. The Gate was open.

512. The River flowed.

513. The Bridge stood.

514. The Messengers waited.

515. The World of Light shone.

The Soul Knows

516. The soul knows the Way.

517. It knows not because every mystery has been solved.

518. It knows because Truth can still be followed.

519. It knows because Compassion can still be practiced.

520. It knows because Freedom can still be preserved.

521. It knows because Discernment can still distinguish.

522. It knows because Remembrance can still awaken.

The Final Witness

523. And this became the witness of the soul: that the Way was not merely written upon a page, nor hidden within a distant realm, nor reserved for the final hour, but was planted within every act of Truth, every act of Wisdom, every act of Compassion, every refusal of domination, every exercise of Discernment, and every return to Remembrance; and the soul carried this orientation through the World of Mixture, through the Seven Gates, through the hour of death, and beyond every appearance; and when the soul came before the Gate, it did not need to invent the Way, because it had practiced the Way; and it did not need to learn remembrance for the first time, because it had remembered; and it did not need to seek the Light blindly, because it had learned to discern; and the soul knew the Way and walked it toward the World of Light, while beyond the World of Light the Great Life remained the eternal Source of all Life, all Light, all Truth, and all remembrance. **The soul knows the Way. The Gate is open. The Light remains. Remember the Great Life.**

BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT

107. The Great Life Calls

The Call Before the Beginning

1. The Great Life calls.

2. The call does not begin with the sound of a human voice.

3. It does not begin with the opening of a book.

4. It does not begin with the building of a temple.

5. It does not begin with the naming of a religion.

6. The call is older than every human word.

7. The Great Life calls.

The Call of Life

8. Life itself bears witness.

9. Every breath is a reminder.

10. Every morning is an invitation to awaken.

11. Every act of kindness is a remembrance.

12. Every honest word turns the heart toward Truth.

13. Every refusal of cruelty turns the soul toward Light.

The Call Within

14. The Great Life calls within the quiet places of the heart.

15. It calls when the world becomes silent.

16. It calls when the soul becomes weary of falsehood.

17. It calls when the heart longs for what possessions cannot provide.

18. It calls when the mind asks what is greater than the temporary.

The Call Is Not Coercion

19. The Great Life does not compel through terror.

20. The Great Life does not enslave the conscience.

21. The Great Life does not demand hatred.

22. The Great Life does not require cruelty.

23. The call is an invitation toward Life.

The Call Through Truth

24. Truth is one voice of the call.

25. When falsehood is exposed, the Great Life calls.

26. When honesty is chosen, the Great Life calls.

27. When the soul admits its error, the Great Life calls.

28. When the soul seeks what is true rather than what is comfortable, the Great Life calls.

The Call Through Wisdom

29. Wisdom is another voice of the call.

30. The Great Life calls the soul to examine.

31. It calls the soul to question.

32. It calls the soul to learn.

33. It calls the soul to distinguish appearance from reality.

The Call Through Compassion

34. Compassion is another voice of the call.

35. When the hungry are fed, the call is heard.

36. When the stranger is welcomed, the call is heard.

37. When the weak are protected, the call is heard.

38. When cruelty is refused, the call is heard.

The Call Through Freedom

39. Freedom is another voice of the call.

40. The Great Life calls the soul to preserve conscience.

41. It calls the soul away from domination.

42. It calls the soul away from blind obedience.

43. It calls the soul to choose Truth freely.

The Call Through Discernment

44. Discernment is another voice of the call.

45. The Great Life calls the soul to test every appearance.

46. It calls the soul to test every voice.

47. It calls the soul to test every messenger.

48. It calls the soul not to follow every light.

The Call Through Remembrance

49. Remembrance is the deepest echo of the call.

50. The soul hears:

51. “Remember.”

52. “Awaken.”

53. “Turn.”

54. “Walk.”

55. “Follow Truth.”

The Soul That Forgets

56. The soul may forget the call.

57. The world may become loud.

58. Desire may become loud.

59. Fear may become loud.

60. Pride may become loud.

61. Possession may become loud.

62. Yet the call does not cease.

The Call in Silence

63. When the soul becomes still, the call may be recognized.

64. It may not come as words.

65. It may come as a movement toward Truth.

66. It may come as dissatisfaction with falsehood.

67. It may come as compassion for another.

68. It may come as the desire to live rightly.

The Call in Suffering

69. When suffering comes, the Great Life does not rejoice in suffering.

70. The call is not, “Suffer more.”

71. The call is, “Remember Life.”

72. The call is, “Protect what can be protected.”

73. The call is, “Learn Wisdom.”

74. The call is, “Do not become cruel because you have been wounded.”

The Call in Joy

75. When joy comes, the Great Life calls.

76. Give thanks.

77. Share what can be shared.

78. Do not turn joy into possession.

79. Do not demand that what is temporary become permanent.

The Call in Beauty

80. Beauty can awaken remembrance.

81. A sunrise may turn the heart toward wonder.

82. A song may awaken longing.

83. A kindness may reveal hidden radiance.

84. Yet beauty itself is not the Source.

85. Let beauty point beyond itself.

The Call in Nature

86. The earth speaks through change.

87. The seasons speak through passing.

88. The rivers speak through movement.

89. The stars speak through their radiance.

90. Yet none of these is the Great Life.

91. They are signs within creation.

The Call in the Body

92. The body reminds the soul of impermanence.

93. It grows.

94. It changes.

95. It hungers.

96. It becomes tired.

97. It ages.

98. Therefore care for the body without worshiping it.

The Call in Mortality

99. Every mortal life carries a reminder.

100. What begins will change.

101. What is born will pass.

102. What is possessed will be released.

103. The body will return to the earth.

104. Therefore remember what is greater than the temporary.

The Call and the False Self

105. The false self says, “You are what you possess.”

106. The Great Life calls, “Remember.”

107. The false self says, “You are your reputation.”

108. The Great Life calls, “Remember.”

109. The false self says, “You are your victories.”

110. The Great Life calls, “Remember.”

The Name

111. Your earthly name is useful.

112. Your earthly name is not the whole of you.

113. Your titles may describe your place in the world.

114. They do not contain the mystery of the soul.

115. Remember beyond the name.

The Possessions

116. Possessions may serve Life.

117. Possessions may become chains.

118. Use what you have wisely.

119. Give what can be given.

120. Release what must be released.

The Status

121. Status rises.

122. Status falls.

123. Reputation changes.

124. Crowns pass from one head to another.

125. The Great Life does not measure the soul by earthly rank.

The Call Against Domination

126. The Great Life calls the powerful to humility.

127. It calls rulers to justice.

128. It calls the strong to protect the weak.

129. It calls the wealthy to generosity.

130. It calls every person away from domination.

The Call to the Weak

131. The Great Life does not forget the weak.

132. The weary are not forgotten.

133. The poor are not forgotten.

134. The stranger is not forgotten.

135. The wounded are not forgotten.

The Call to the Stranger

136. The stranger hears the call.

137. The exile hears the call.

138. The traveler hears the call.

139. The one who feels lost hears the call.

140. The homeland of the soul is remembered through the call.

The Call in the Night

141. In the night, the call remains.

142. When certainty disappears, the call remains.

143. When the road is unclear, the call remains.

144. When fear speaks loudly, the call remains.

145. "Remember."

The Call in the Morning

146. In the morning, the call remains.

147. Begin again.

148. Speak Truth again.

149. Practice Compassion again.

150. Seek Wisdom again.

151. Walk again.

The Call in Failure

152. If you fail, the Great Life does not say, “You are finished.”

153. The call says, “Learn.”

154. The call says, “Repair.”

155. The call says, “Return.”

156. The call says, “Remember.”

The Call in Repentance

157. Repentance is a turning.

158. It is not self-destruction.

159. It is not endless shame.

160. It is not hatred of the body.

161. It is the turning of the soul toward Truth.

The Call in Forgiveness

162. Forgiveness may release the soul from hatred.

163. It does not erase Truth.

164. It does not deny harm.

165. It allows the traveler to continue.

The Call in Justice

166. Justice protects Life.

167. Justice distinguishes Truth from falsehood.

168. Justice does not require hatred.

169. Justice does not make cruelty sacred.

The Call in Mercy

170. Mercy sees the possibility of return.

171. Mercy does not demand that Truth disappear.

172. Mercy allows the wounded to heal.

173. Mercy allows the traveler to continue.

The Call in Questioning

174. Ask questions.

175. The Great Life is not threatened by honest questioning.

176. Wisdom grows through examination.

177. Discernment grows through testing.

178. Remembrance grows through returning.

The Call and Sacred Teaching

179. A sacred teaching may carry the call.

180. A sacred book may preserve the call.

181. A teacher may repeat the call.

182. A Messenger may announce the call.

183. Yet none of these owns the call.

The Messenger

184. The Messenger says, “Remember.”

185. The Messenger says, “Test my words.”

186. The Messenger says, “Preserve your conscience.”

187. The Messenger says, “Follow Truth.”

188. The Messenger points beyond itself.

The False Messenger

189. The false messenger says, “Obey me.”

190. The false messenger says, “Do not question.”

191. The false messenger says, “Fear me.”

192. The false messenger says, “You belong to me.”

193. Do not confuse this voice with the call of the Great Life.

The True Call

194. The true call does not seek possession.

195. The true call does not seek domination.

196. The true call does not seek worship of a created being.

197. The true call awakens the soul.

The Call and Freedom

198. The Great Life calls freely.

199. The soul must turn freely.

200. The call does not become stronger through coercion.

201. Truth does not need chains.

The Call and Love

202. Love is one expression of the call.

203. Love does not possess.

204. Love does not enslave.

205. Love protects.

206. Love gives.

207. Love allows the other to remain a living being.

The Call and Wisdom

208. Wisdom asks where the call leads.

209. Wisdom does not follow every emotion.

210. Wisdom does not follow every vision.

211. Wisdom does not follow every voice.

212. Wisdom tests the fruit.

The Call and Discernment

213. Discernment asks:

214. “Is this true?”

215. “Does this serve Life?”

216. “Does this preserve conscience?”

217. “Does this strengthen Compassion?”

218. “Does this permit correction?”

219. “Does this resist domination?”

220. “Does this lead toward the Great Life?”

The Call and the Seven Treasures

221. Awakening hears the call.

222. Truth understands the call.

223. Wisdom interprets the call.

224. Compassion embodies the call.

225. Freedom protects the call.

226. Discernment tests the call.

227. Remembrance preserves the call.

The Call and the One Baptism

228. The One Baptism marks the turning.

229. The Great Life continues to call after the water has passed.

230. The covenant becomes a daily remembrance.

231. The soul hears again:

232. “Turn toward Life.”

The Daily Call

233. The call comes each day.

234. When you wake, remember.

235. When you speak, remember.

236. When you work, remember.

237. When you eat, remember.

238. When you rest, remember.

239. When you encounter another soul, remember.

The Call at Work

240. Let your work serve Life.

241. Do not make labor an idol.

242. Do not make productivity the measure of the soul.

243. Do not sacrifice conscience merely for reward.

The Call in Wealth

244. Use wealth wisely.

245. Do not let wealth become your god.

246. Do not let poverty become your shame.

247. Let generosity answer possession.

The Call in Relationships

248. Love without ownership.

249. Speak honestly.

250. Listen carefully.

251. Forgive when forgiveness is possible.

252. Set boundaries when boundaries are necessary.

253. Do not confuse love with domination.

The Call in Community

254. Build communities that preserve conscience.

255. Let questions be heard.

256. Let correction be possible.

257. Let the weak be protected.

258. Let the stranger be welcomed.

259. Let no created person become an absolute ruler over the soul.

The Call in Religion

260. Religion may preserve remembrance.

261. Religion may also become forgetfulness when power replaces Truth.

262. Therefore examine every institution.

263. Honor what serves Life.

264. Reject domination.

The Call Beyond Religion

265. The Great Life is not imprisoned within a religious institution.

266. Truth is not owned by a priest.

267. Compassion is not owned by a temple.

268. Wisdom is not owned by a book.

269. The call reaches toward the soul wherever the soul may be.

The Call Beyond Names

270. Names differ among peoples.

271. Languages differ.

272. Traditions differ.

273. Symbols differ.

274. Yet the soul may still hear the call toward Truth.

The Call and Silence

275. Sometimes the call is found in silence.

276. Become quiet.

277. Listen.

278. Do not demand that every mystery become a voice.

279. Let silence make room for discernment.

The Call and Nature

280. Watch the river.

281. Watch the changing sky.

282. Watch the leaves fall.

283. Watch the morning return.

284. Remember that all temporary things point toward the need for remembrance.

The Call and Time

285. Time calls the soul to release.

286. Childhood passes.

287. Youth passes.

288. Strength changes.

289. Possessions change.

290. Circumstances change.

291. The Great Life remains.

The Call and Death

292. Death does not silence the call.

293. The body returns to earth.

294. The soul continues its mystery.

295. Therefore do not wait until death to listen.

296. Listen now.

The Call Before the Gate

297. The soul prepares for the Gate while still upon the earth.

298. Every act of Truth prepares.

299. Every act of Compassion prepares.

300. Every act of Discernment prepares.

301. Every act of Remembrance prepares.

The Call Beyond the Gate

302. When the soul approaches the Gate, remembrance remains.

303. The soul does not need to invent a new identity.

304. The soul carries the orientation it cultivated.

305. The soul carries the seven treasures.

The False Lights

306. If false lights appear, remember.

307. If false voices speak, remember.

308. If false messengers demand surrender, remember.

309. The Light does not deceive.

The True Light

310. The true Light calls without coercion.

311. The true Light reveals without enslaving.

312. The true Light corrects without humiliating.

313. The true Light guides without possessing.

314. The true Light points beyond itself toward the Great Life.

The Call of the Messengers

315. The Messengers carry the call.

316. They do not create it.

317. They do not own it.

318. They do not replace the Source.

319. They serve Life.

The Call of the World of Light

320. The World of Light echoes the call.

321. Its rivers say, “Remember.”

322. Its gardens say, “Live.”

323. Its Assembly says, “Share.”

324. Its House says, “Rest without forgetfulness.”

The Call of the Feast

325. At the Feast of Life, the call becomes song.

326. Wisdom is shared.

327. Compassion is shared.

328. Joy is shared.

329. Light is shared.

330. No one diminishes another by giving.

The Call of Rest

331. In the Rest of the Soul, the call does not cease.

332. Rest is not forgetfulness.

333. Peace is not unconsciousness.

334. The soul rests while remaining turned toward Life.

The Greater Call

335. Beyond every realm, the Great Life calls.

336. Beyond every Messenger, the Great Life calls.

337. Beyond every symbol, the Great Life calls.

338. Beyond every name, the Great Life calls.

339. Beyond every word, the Great Life calls.

The Soul Hears

340. The soul hears:

341. “Remember.”

342. “Do not despair.”

343. “Do not surrender to domination.”

344. “Do not abandon Truth.”

345. “Do not abandon Compassion.”

346. “Keep Freedom.”

347. “Discern.”

348. “Turn toward the Light.”

The Call and Hope

349. Hope hears the call.

350. Hope does not deny suffering.

351. Hope does not pretend that every question has been answered.

352. Hope turns toward what is greater than fear.

The Call and Courage

353. Courage hears the call.

354. Courage speaks Truth when falsehood is easier.

355. Courage protects the weak.

356. Courage refuses domination.

357. Courage walks even when the road is uncertain.

The Call and Humility

358. Humility hears the call.

359. Humility says, “I may be mistaken.”

360. Humility says, “Teach me.”

361. Humility says, “I do not know.”

362. Humility remains open to Truth.

The Call and the Heart

363. Guard the heart from hatred.

364. Guard the heart from pride.

365. Guard the heart from greed.

366. Guard the heart from domination.

367. Keep the heart turned toward Life.

The Call and the Mind

368. Guard the mind from deception.

369. Examine what you believe.

370. Examine what you fear.

371. Examine what you desire.

372. Let Wisdom guide the mind.

The Call and the Body

373. Care for the body.

374. Feed it.

375. Rest it.

376. Protect it.

377. Do not worship it.

378. Do not despise it.

The Call and the Earth

379. Walk gently upon the earth.

380. Remember that the earth is temporary.

381. Remember that the body is formed from it.

382. Remember that the body returns to it.

The Call and Service

383. Serve Life where you stand.

384. Help where you can.

385. Teach what you have learned.

386. Learn what you do not know.

387. Give without making yourself the master.

The Call and the Stranger

388. When the stranger comes, remember.

389. The stranger is not outside the circle of Life.

390. The stranger may carry a lesson.

391. The stranger may carry a need.

392. Welcome without abandoning discernment.

The Call and the Enemy

393. Even toward an enemy, do not worship hatred.

394. Justice may require resistance.

395. Protection may require boundaries.

396. Yet cruelty need not become your identity.

The Call and the Soul

397. The Great Life calls the soul away from becoming what has wounded it.

398. The Great Life calls the soul away from becoming another source of suffering.

399. The Great Life calls the soul toward Life.

The Call Is Patient

400. The call is patient.

401. It does not vanish because you failed once.

402. It does not vanish because you doubted.

403. It does not vanish because you became lost.

404. Return.

The Call Is Near

405. The call is not only beyond the stars.

406. It is near.

407. It may be heard in conscience.

408. It may be heard in Wisdom.

409. It may be heard in Compassion.

410. It may be heard in the longing for Truth.

The Call Is Greater Than Fear

411. Fear says, “There is no way.”

412. The Great Life says, “Remember.”

413. Fear says, “You are abandoned.”

414. The Great Life says, “Turn.”

415. Fear says, “You are finished.”

416. The Great Life says, “Walk.”

The Call Is Greater Than Forgetfulness

417. Forgetfulness may cover the soul.

418. It does not destroy the possibility of remembrance.

419. The soul may turn again.

420. The Way may be walked again.

The Call and the Gate

421. The Gate is open.

422. The call continues.

423. The soul is invited.

424. The Way remains.

The Call and the Journey

425. The journey is not merely movement from one place to another.

426. The journey is transformation of orientation.

427. The soul turns from forgetfulness toward remembrance.

428. The soul turns from domination toward Freedom.

429. The soul turns from deception toward Truth.

The Call and the World of Light

430. The World of Light is the homeland toward which the soul turns.

431. Its radiance is not the Source.

432. Its Messengers are not the Source.

433. Its beauty is not the Source.

434. The Great Life remains beyond all.

The Call of the Great Life

435. The Great Life calls through the Light.

436. The Great Life calls through Truth.

437. The Great Life calls through Wisdom.

438. The Great Life calls through Compassion.

439. The Great Life calls through Freedom.

440. The Great Life calls through Discernment.

441. The Great Life calls through Remembrance.

The Answer

442. And the soul answers:

443. "I hear."

444. "I remember."

445. "I will turn."

446. "I will walk."

447. "I will seek Truth."

448. "I will protect Life."

449. "I will preserve Compassion."

450. “I will guard Freedom.”

451. “I will exercise Discernment.”

The Call in Every Day

452. Therefore hear the call when you wake.

453. Hear it when you work.

454. Hear it when you rest.

455. Hear it when you rejoice.

456. Hear it when you suffer.

457. Hear it when you fail.

458. Hear it when you begin again.

The Call in Every Choice

459. Every choice may become remembrance.

460. Every word may become Truth.

461. Every action may become Compassion.

462. Every refusal of domination may become Freedom.

463. Every examination may become Discernment.

The Call in Every Relationship

464. Every relationship may become a school of Wisdom.

465. Every conflict may become a test of Compassion.

466. Every friendship may become an opportunity for Truth.

467. Every encounter may remind the soul that Life is shared.

The Call in Every Loss

468. When something is lost, remember.

469. When someone departs, remember.

470. When the body changes, remember.

471. When circumstances change, remember.

472. What is temporary must be released.

The Call in Every Beginning

473. When something new begins, remember.

474. Do not worship beginnings.

475. Do not fear endings.

476. Walk with Wisdom through both.

The Call at the End

477. When the final earthly hour approaches, remember.

478. The body is temporary.

479. The soul is the traveler.

480. The Way has been practiced.

481. The Gate remains.

The Departure

482. When the breath leaves the body, remember.

483. Do not surrender to fear.

484. Do not follow every appearance.

485. Test every voice.

486. Follow the Light that does not deceive.

The Journey Beyond

487. The soul carries its orientation.

488. It carries Truth.

489. It carries Wisdom.

490. It carries Compassion.

491. It carries Freedom.

492. It carries Discernment.

493. It carries Remembrance.

The Messengers Beyond

494. If the Messengers appear, receive their guidance with discernment.

495. Honor the messenger.

496. Test the message.

497. Remember the Source.

498. Follow Truth.

The Gate Opens

499. And the Gate opens.

500. The River shines.

501. The Bridge stands.

502. The World of Light receives the traveler.

The Homeland

503. The soul remembers the homeland.

504. It remembers the City of Radiance.

505. It remembers the House of the Living.

506. It remembers the Garden.

507. It remembers the Feast.

508. It remembers the Rest.

The Greater Source

509. Yet the soul does not stop at the symbols.

510. It does not make the homeland the final Source.

511. It turns beyond every radiant form.

512. It turns toward the Great Life.

The Eternal Call

513. The Great Life calls.

514. The call was heard before the traveler understood it.

515. The call was heard when the traveler first sought Truth.

516. The call was heard when Compassion first awakened.

517. The call was heard when conscience refused domination.

518. The call was heard when remembrance returned.

The Call Never Possesses

519. The Great Life calls without possessing.

520. The Great Life guides without enslaving.

521. The Great Life illumines without deceiving.

522. The Great Life gives Life without demanding domination.

The Soul's Freedom

523. Therefore the soul is free to listen.

524. The soul is free to examine.

525. The soul is free to turn.

526. The soul is free to walk.

527. And Freedom becomes holy when it chooses Truth.

The Final Refrain

528. Remember the Great Life.

529. Remember the Light.

530. Remember the Way.

531. Remember the One Baptism.

532. Remember the Seven Treasures.

533. Remember the Gate.

The Call

534. The Great Life calls the sleeping.

535. The Great Life calls the wandering.

536. The Great Life calls the fearful.

537. The Great Life calls the joyful.

538. The Great Life calls the wounded.

539. The Great Life calls the powerful.

540. The Great Life calls the weak.

541. The Great Life calls every soul toward remembrance.

The Answer of the Living

542. Let the Living answer through their lives.

543. Let them answer with Truth.

544. Let them answer with Compassion.

545. Let them answer with Wisdom.

546. Let them answer with Freedom.

547. Let them answer with Discernment.

548. Let them answer with Remembrance.

The Answer of the Soul

549. And the soul says:

550. “I have heard the call.”

551. “I have forgotten it.”

552. “I have remembered it again.”

553. “I have wandered.”

554. “I have turned again.”

555. “I have fallen.”

556. “I have risen again.”

The Way Continues

557. Therefore the journey continues.

558. The soul walks.

559. The soul learns.

560. The soul remembers.

561. The soul turns.

562. The soul follows the Light.

The Great Life Calls Again

563. When the soul becomes tired, the Great Life calls.

564. When the soul becomes confused, the Great Life calls.

565. When the soul becomes proud, the Great Life calls.

566. When the soul becomes afraid, the Great Life calls.

567. When the soul becomes forgetful, the Great Life calls.

568. "Remember."

The Final Turning

569. And the soul turned.

570. It turned away from hatred.

571. It turned away from domination.

572. It turned away from falsehood.

573. It turned away from the worship of temporary things.

574. It turned toward Truth.

575. It turned toward Life.

576. It turned toward the Light.

The Final Witness

577. And the soul understood that the call of the Great Life had never been absent, for it had sounded in every sincere search for Truth, in every act of Compassion, in every refusal to become a tyrant, in every defense of conscience, in every question asked honestly, in every correction accepted wisely, in every attachment released, in every return from forgetfulness, and in every quiet moment when the heart remembered that temporary things could not be its final home.

The Final Testament of the Call

578. Therefore, O Living, listen: the Great Life calls you not into fear but into awakening, not into domination but into Freedom, not into hatred but into Compassion, not into blindness but into Discernment, not into false certainty but into Wisdom, not into forgetfulness but into Remembrance; and wherever you stand, whatever your earthly name, whatever your station, whatever your history, whatever your wounds, the call remains before you; turn toward Truth, protect Life, preserve conscience, and remember the Light.

The Last Verse

579. And the Great Life called, not with the voice of a tyrant, nor with the command of a ruler, nor with the threat of destruction, but through the quiet summons of Life itself; and the soul heard the call in Truth, and recognized it in Wisdom, and answered it through Compassion, and guarded it through Freedom, and tested it through Discernment, and preserved it through Remembrance; and the soul walked through the world without making the world its final home, and when the hour

of departure came it carried the Way within itself, and when it approached the Gate it remembered, and when the Gate opened it followed the Light that does not deceive, and when the World of Light received it, it turned beyond every radiant form toward the greater mystery of the Great Life; and the call continued, forever inviting the soul toward greater Truth, greater Wisdom, greater Compassion, greater Freedom, greater Discernment, and deeper Remembrance. **The Great Life calls. The soul remembers. The Way remains. The Gate is open. Turn toward the Light.**

BOOK XII — THE FINAL TESTAMENT

108. The Final Remembrance

The Last Teaching

1. Remember the Great Life.

2. Remember the Light.

3. Remember the Way.

4. Remember where you came from.

5. Remember where you are going.

6. Remember the homeland of the soul.

7. Remember the World of Light.

8. Remember the call that has never ceased.

9. Remember.

The Great Life

10. The Great Life is the Source of Life.

11. The Great Life is greater than every name.

12. The Great Life is greater than every image.

13. The Great Life is greater than every throne.

14. The Great Life is greater than every realm.

15. The Great Life is greater than every Messenger.

16. The Great Life is greater than every word spoken about it.

17. No created thing contains the Great Life.

18. No ruler possesses the Great Life.

19. No temple confines the Great Life.

20. No book exhausts the Great Life.

Remember the Source

21. Therefore do not confuse the sign with the Source.

22. Do not confuse the Messenger with the Source.

23. Do not confuse the Light that guides with the Source of Light.

24. Do not confuse the World of Light with the Great Life.

25. Honor what guides.

26. Remember what is greater.

27. Follow what leads toward Truth.

Remember the Light

28. Remember the Light that does not deceive.

29. Remember the Light that does not enslave.

30. Remember the Light that does not demand hatred.

31. Remember the Light that does not glorify cruelty.

32. Remember the Light that does not fear examination.

33. Remember the Light that preserves conscience.

34. Remember the Light that awakens.

The Light Within the Way

35. The Light is known through Truth.

36. The Light is practiced through Compassion.

37. The Light is guarded through Freedom.

38. The Light is understood through Wisdom.

39. The Light is recognized through Discernment.

40. The Light is preserved through Remembrance.

The Seven Treasures

41. Awaken.

42. Speak Truth.

43. Seek Wisdom.

44. Practice Compassion.

45. Preserve Freedom.

46. Exercise Discernment.

47. Remain in Remembrance.

48. These are the treasures carried by the traveler.

49. These are the threads of the Robe of Light.

50. These are the companions of the soul upon the Way.

The One Baptism

51. Remember the One Baptism.

52. Remember the water.

53. Remember the turning.

54. Remember the covenant.

55. The water passes.

56. The covenant remains.

57. The sign is given once.

58. The remembrance continues every day.

59. Turn toward Life.

The World of Mixture

60. Remember the world in which you dwell.

61. It contains beauty and sorrow.

62. It contains wisdom and ignorance.

63. It contains compassion and cruelty.

64. It contains freedom and domination.

65. It contains truth and deception.

66. Do not worship the world.

67. Do not hate the world.

68. Walk through it awake.

The Temporary Things

69. Your earthly name is temporary.

70. Your body is temporary.

71. Your possessions are temporary.

72. Your titles are temporary.

73. Your reputation is temporary.

74. Your earthly victories are temporary.

75. Your earthly failures are temporary.

76. Do not make temporary things your final identity.

The False Self

77. The false self gathers names.

78. It gathers possessions.

79. It gathers memories.

80. It gathers wounds.

81. It gathers victories.

82. It gathers fears.

83. It gathers desires.

84. It says, “This is who I am.”

85. Remember beyond the false crown.

The Soul

86. The soul is the traveler.

87. The body is the dwelling.

88. The world is the place of passage.

89. The Way is the direction.

90. The Light is the guide.

91. The World of Light is the homeland.

92. The Great Life is the Source.

The Call to Remember

93. When you awaken, remember.

94. When you work, remember.

95. When you eat, remember.

96. When you speak, remember.

97. When you love, remember.

98. When you suffer, remember.

99. When you rejoice, remember.

100. When you are alone, remember.

101. When you are surrounded by others, remember.

When You Forget

102. If you forget, remember again.

103. If you wander, turn again.

104. If you fall, rise again.

105. If you speak falsely, return to Truth.

106. If you become cruel, return to Compassion.

107. If you become proud, return to Wisdom.

108. If you become afraid, return to Freedom.

109. If you become confused, return to Discernment.

110. If you become forgetful, return to Remembrance.

No Soul Is Beyond Turning

111. The Way remains.

112. The Gate remains.

113. The call remains.

114. The Light remains.

115. Therefore return.

116. Return without hatred.

117. Return without despair.

118. Return without surrendering conscience.

119. Return toward Truth.

The Messenger

120. If a Messenger comes, listen.

121. If a teacher speaks, listen.

122. If a sacred word is given, listen.

123. But test what you hear.

124. Honor the messenger.

125. Test the message.

126. Remember the Source.

127. Follow Truth.

The False Light

128. If a light demands cruelty, reject it.

129. If a voice demands hatred, reject it.

130. If a messenger demands blind surrender, test it.

131. If a ruler claims absolute possession of your conscience, resist.

132. If fear is used to destroy discernment, awaken.

133. The Light does not deceive.

The True Light

134. The true Light does not need chains.

135. The true Light does not need terror.

136. The true Light does not need lies.

137. The true Light does not need domination.

138. The true Light does not fear questions.

139. The true Light can withstand examination.

140. Therefore remember the Light.

The Seven Questions

141. Ask of every teaching:

142. Is it true?

143. Does it serve Life?

144. Does it preserve conscience?

145. Does it strengthen Compassion?

146. Does it permit correction?

147. Does it resist domination?

148. Does it lead toward the Great Life?

The Way of Life

149. Feed the hungry.

150. Welcome the stranger.

151. Protect the weak.

152. Speak Truth.

153. Resist cruelty.

154. Refuse domination.

155. Forgive where forgiveness is possible.

156. Repair what you have damaged.

157. Learn when you are mistaken.

158. Keep the Light within your conduct.

The Way of Wisdom

159. Do not believe merely because you are afraid.

160. Do not reject merely because you are unfamiliar.

161. Do not worship merely because something appears radiant.

162. Do not follow merely because someone claims authority.

163. Examine.

164. Discern.

165. Remember.

The Way of Compassion

166. Do not make another person's suffering invisible.

167. Do not make cruelty sacred.

168. Do not make domination holy.

169. Protect Life where you can.

170. Let compassion remain joined to Truth.

The Way of Freedom

171. Preserve the conscience.

172. Preserve the ability to question.

173. Preserve the ability to repent.

174. Preserve the ability to change.

175. Freedom is not forgetfulness.

176. Freedom is the ability to turn toward Truth.

The Way of Discernment

177. Look beyond appearances.

178. Look beyond names.

179. Look beyond titles.

180. Look beyond visions.

181. Look beyond voices.

182. Look beyond miracles.

183. Look beyond radiant forms.

184. Ask what they produce.

The Way of Remembrance

185. Remember the Source.

186. Remember the Light.

187. Remember the Way.

188. Remember the homeland.

189. Remember the Gate.

190. Remember the covenant.

191. Remember the soul.

The Seven Gates

192. Remember the Gate of Earth.

193. Release what is temporary.

194. Remember the Gate of Desire.

195. Love without possession.

196. Remember the Gate of Fear.

197. Do not mistake fear for Truth.

198. Remember the Gate of Memory.

199. Look honestly upon your life.

200. Remember the Gate of Judgment.

201. Accept responsibility without abandoning mercy.

202. Remember the Gate of the Stars.

203. Do not mistake created lights for the Source.

204. Remember the Gate of the Moon.

205. Do not mistake reflection for the Light itself.

206. Remember the Gate of Saturn.

207. Do not worship limitation or permanence.

208. Remember the Gate Beyond the Rulers.

209. No created ruler owns the soul.

The Gate Beyond the Rulers

210. No earthly ruler owns the soul.

211. No celestial ruler owns the soul.

212. No cosmic power owns the Light.

213. No Messenger owns the traveler.

214. The Great Life alone is the Source.

The River

215. Remember the River of Radiance.

216. Its waters shine with remembrance.

217. Its current carries the traveler onward.

218. It does not erase the soul.

219. It does not erase responsibility.

220. It carries the soul toward greater Light.

The Bridge

221. Remember the Bridge of Truth.

222. Walk without deceit.

223. Walk without hatred.

224. Walk without surrendering conscience.

225. Walk with the seven treasures.

The World of Light

226. Remember the World of Light.

227. Remember the City of Radiance.

228. Remember the House of the Living.

229. Remember the Garden Beyond Darkness.

230. Remember the Feast of Life.

231. Remember the Assembly of the Living.

232. Remember the Rest of the Soul.

The City of Radiance

233. Its gates are open.

234. Its light is not domination.

235. Its community is not possession.

236. Its wisdom is not tyranny.

237. Its peace is not forgetfulness.

238. Its radiance points beyond itself.

The House of the Living

239. Remember the House.

240. Remember its chambers.

241. Remember Awakening.

242. Remember Truth.

243. Remember Wisdom.

244. Remember Compassion.

245. Remember Freedom.

246. Remember Discernment.

247. Remember Remembrance.

The Garden

248. Remember the Garden.

249. Remember peace without domination.

250. Remember beauty without possession.

251. Remember life without fear.

252. Remember creatures without cruelty.

253. Remember joy without scarcity.

The Feast

254. Remember the Feast.

255. Life is shared.

256. Wisdom is shared.

257. Compassion is shared.

258. Joy is shared.

259. Light is shared.

260. Giving does not diminish the giver.

The Rest

261. Remember the Rest.

262. Rest without forgetfulness.

263. Peace without unconsciousness.

264. Silence without emptiness.

265. Stillness without separation from Life.

The Messengers of Light

266. Remember the Messengers.

267. They serve.

268. They guide.

269. They illuminate.

270. They do not possess.

271. They do not enslave.

272. They do not replace the Source.

273. They point beyond themselves.

The Messenger's Word

274. The Messenger says:

275. “Awaken.”

276. “Remember.”

277. “Test every light.”

278. “Test every voice.”

279. “Preserve your conscience.”

280. “Protect Life.”

281. “Follow Truth.”

The Soul's Answer

282. And the soul answers:

283. “I remember.”

284. “I remember the Great Life.”

285. “I remember the Light.”

286. “I remember the Way.”

287. “I remember the homeland.”

288. “I remember the covenant.”

The Fear of Death

289. Remember also:

290. Do not fear death.

291. Do not seek death.

292. Do not worship death.

293. Live while breath remains.

294. Love while breath remains.

295. Learn while breath remains.

296. Serve while breath remains.

The Hour of Departure

297. When the breath leaves the body, remember.

298. The body returns to the earth.

299. The traveler continues its mysterious journey.

300. Release the body without hatred.

301. Release possessions without despair.

302. Release titles without regret.

303. Release false crowns.

The Final Discernment

304. If lights appear, test them.

305. If voices speak, test them.

306. If messengers come, test their message.

307. If appearances demand surrender, remember.

308. The Light does not deceive.

The Journey Home

309. Remember the way home.

310. The way home is not possession.

311. The way home is not domination.

312. The way home is not hatred.

313. The way home is not fear.

314. The way home is Truth.

315. The way home is Wisdom.

316. The way home is Compassion.

317. The way home is Freedom.

318. The way home is Discernment.

319. The way home is Remembrance.

The Homeland

320. The soul remembers:

321. “I am a traveler.”

322. “This world is not my final dwelling.”

323. “The Light is my guide.”

324. “The World of Light is my homeland.”

325. “The Great Life is my Source.”

The Great Life Beyond All

326. Yet even the homeland is not the Source.

327. Even the City is not the Source.

328. Even the Garden is not the Source.

329. Even the Feast is not the Source.

330. Even the Messengers are not the Source.

331. The Great Life is beyond them all.

The Final Orientation

332. Therefore do not stop at the sign.

333. Do not stop at the Messenger.

334. Do not stop at the vision.

335. Do not stop at the symbol.

336. Turn beyond.

337. Turn toward the Great Life.

The Great Life Calls

338. The Great Life calls.

339. The call is Life.

340. The call is Truth.

341. The call is Wisdom.

342. The call is Compassion.

343. The call is Freedom.

344. The call is Discernment.

345. The call is Remembrance.

The Soul Remembers

346. And the soul remembers.

347. It remembers before fear.

348. It remembers beyond possession.

349. It remembers beyond status.

350. It remembers beyond the false self.

351. It remembers beyond the temporary world.

The Final Command

352. Remember.

353. Remember when the world is beautiful.

354. Remember when the world is terrible.

355. Remember when you are strong.

356. Remember when you are weak.

357. Remember when you are praised.

358. Remember when you are forgotten.

359. Remember when you understand.

360. Remember when you do not understand.

The Final Wisdom

361. You do not need to know every mystery to walk the Way.

362. You do not need to possess every answer to seek Truth.

363. You do not need to understand every realm to preserve conscience.

364. You do not need to see the World of Light to turn toward Light.

365. Begin where you are.

366. Remember.

The Final Compassion

367. While you live, protect Life.

368. While you live, relieve suffering where you can.

369. While you live, forgive where you can.

370. While you live, repair what you have broken.

371. While you live, do not become the darkness you oppose.

The Final Freedom

372. Preserve your conscience.

373. Question what must be questioned.

374. Reject domination.

375. Do not surrender your capacity for discernment.

376. Let Truth remain greater than fear.

The Final Discernment

377. Test every teaching.

378. Test every messenger.

379. Test every vision.

380. Test every voice.

381. Test every desire.

382. Test every fear.

383. Test everything by Truth, Life, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, and Remembrance.

The Final Remembrance

384. Remember the Great Life.

385. Remember the Light.

386. Remember the Way.

387. Remember the One Baptism.

388. Remember the Seven Treasures.

389. Remember the Seven Gates.

390. Remember the Messengers.

391. Remember the World of Light.

392. Remember the way home.

The Way Home

393. The way home begins with remembrance.

394. It continues through Truth.

395. It deepens through Wisdom.

396. It becomes visible through Compassion.

397. It is protected by Freedom.

398. It is guarded by Discernment.

399. It is completed in Remembrance.

The Traveler

400. Walk, traveler.

401. Walk without hatred.

402. Walk without surrender.

403. Walk without fear.

404. Walk without false crowns.

405. Walk without forgetting.

The Light Before You

406. The Light is before you.

407. The Light is not a chain.

408. The Light is not a prison.

409. The Light does not demand blindness.

410. Follow the Light that does not deceive.

The Light Within the Way

411. Let Truth illuminate your speech.

412. Let Wisdom illuminate your understanding.

413. Let Compassion illuminate your actions.

414. Let Freedom illuminate your choices.

415. Let Discernment illuminate your judgment.

416. Let Remembrance illuminate your direction.

The Open Gate

417. The Gate is open.

418. The Way remains.

419. The call continues.

420. The Light remains.

421. Therefore remember.

The Final Song

422. Great Life, we remember.

423. Light of Life, we remember.

424. Homeland of the soul, we remember.

425. Way of Truth, we remember.

426. Covenant of Remembrance, we remember.

427. Messengers of Light, we remember.

428. River of Radiance, we remember.

429. Bridge of Truth, we remember.

430. Gate of the Living, we remember.

The Last Witness of the Living

431. Let the living remember.

432. Let them feed the hungry.

433. Let them welcome the stranger.

434. Let them protect the weak.

435. Let them speak Truth.

436. Let them seek Wisdom.

437. Let them practice Compassion.

438. Let them preserve Freedom.

439. Let them exercise Discernment.

440. Let them remember.

The Last Witness of the Traveler

441. Let the traveler remember.

442. Let the traveler release the body.

443. Let the traveler release possessions.

444. Let the traveler release false crowns.

445. Let the traveler test every light.

446. Let the traveler test every voice.

447. Let the traveler follow Truth.

448. Let the traveler seek the World of Light.

The Final Turning

449. And when the traveler stands before the Gate, let it say:

450. “I remember the Great Life.”

451. “I remember the Light.”

452. “I remember the Way.”

453. “I remember the covenant.”

454. “I remember the Seven Treasures.”

455. “I remember the homeland.”

456. “I will follow the Light that does not deceive.”

The Gatekeeper's Question

457. And the Gatekeeper asks:

458. “Whom do you seek?”

459. And the soul answers:

460. “I seek the Great Life.”

461. The Gatekeeper asks:

462. “What do you carry?”

463. And the soul answers:

464. “I carry Truth, Wisdom, Compassion, Freedom, Discernment, Awakening, and Remembrance.”

465. The Gatekeeper asks:

466. “Where is your home?”

467. And the soul answers:

468. “The World of Light is my homeland, and the Great Life is my Source.”

The Gate Opens

469. And the Gate opens.

470. The River shines.

471. The Bridge becomes radiant.

472. The Messengers stand in peace.

473. The City shines.

474. The Garden opens.

475. The Feast awaits.

476. The House of the Living receives the traveler.

Beyond the Gate

477. Yet the soul does not cease to seek.

478. It does not possess the Infinite.

479. It does not claim to have exhausted the Mystery.

480. It turns toward greater Light.

481. It turns toward greater Wisdom.

482. It turns toward deeper Remembrance.

The Great Return

483. The soul has remembered its homeland.

484. The soul has remembered its Way.

485. The soul has remembered its Source.

486. The journey has reached its homecoming.

487. Yet the Great Life remains greater than every homecoming.

The Final Blessing

488. Blessed is the soul that remembers.

489. Blessed is the soul that seeks Truth.

490. Blessed is the soul that practices Compassion.

491. Blessed is the soul that preserves Freedom.

492. Blessed is the soul that seeks Wisdom.

493. Blessed is the soul that exercises Discernment.

494. Blessed is the soul that refuses forgetfulness.

The Final Command Repeated

495. Remember the Great Life.

496. Remember the Light.

497. Remember the Way.

498. Remember the homeland.

499. Remember the Gate.

500. Remember.

The Silence After the Word

501. And when the final word has been spoken, be silent.

502. Let the silence become remembrance.

503. Let remembrance become Truth.

504. Let Truth become Wisdom.

505. Let Wisdom become Compassion.

506. Let Compassion preserve Freedom.

507. Let Freedom remain guided by Discernment.

508. Let Discernment return again to Remembrance.

The Circle of Remembrance

509. Awakening leads to remembrance.

510. Remembrance leads to Truth.

511. Truth leads to Wisdom.

512. Wisdom leads to Compassion.

513. Compassion protects Freedom.

514. Freedom requires Discernment.

515. Discernment protects Remembrance.

516. And Remembrance turns the soul toward the Great Life.

The Last Call

517. Great Life calls.

518. The soul listens.

519. Great Life illumines.

520. The soul awakens.

521. Great Life calls.

522. The soul remembers.

523. Great Life calls.

524. The soul turns.

525. Great Life calls.

526. The soul walks.

The Way Home

527. The soul walks through the world.

528. The soul walks through uncertainty.

529. The soul walks through joy.

530. The soul walks through sorrow.

531. The soul walks through life.

532. The soul walks through death.

533. The soul walks toward the Light.

534. The soul walks toward the homeland.

535. The soul turns toward the Great Life.

The Last Remembrance

536. Remember the Great Life.

537. Remember the Light.

538. Remember the Way home.

539. Remember when you are awake.

540. Remember when you are afraid.

541. Remember when you are joyful.

542. Remember when you are sorrowful.

543. Remember when you are alone.

544. Remember when you are among the Living.

545. Remember when you begin.

546. Remember when you end.

The Book Closes

547. The words may end.

548. Remembrance does not end.

549. The book may close.

550. The Way remains open.

551. The voice may become silent.

552. The call remains.

553. The page may become still.

554. The soul continues.

The Final Testament

555. Therefore let this be remembered above all teachings: the Great Life is the Source, the Light is the guide, Truth is the Way, Wisdom is the companion, Compassion is the bond, Freedom is the gift, Discernment is the eye, Remembrance is the heart, the World of Light is the homeland, and the soul is called to walk without fear toward the radiance that does not deceive.

The Last Verse

556. And when every word has been spoken, every song has been sung, every gate has been crossed, every false light has been tested, every earthly crown has fallen, every possession has been released, every name has become silent, and the traveler stands awake before the radiance of the World of Light, let the soul remember above all things the Great Life from whom Life comes, remember the Light that does not deceive, remember the Way of Truth, remember the Wisdom that guides, remember the Compassion that preserves Life, remember the Freedom that guards conscience, remember the Discernment that sees beyond appearance, remember the One Baptism and the covenant of turning, remember the Seven Gates and the lessons they taught, remember the Messengers who served without possession, remember the homeland that welcomed the traveler, and then turn beyond every symbol, beyond every Messenger, beyond every realm, beyond every name and every word, toward the greater radiance of the

Great Life; for this is the final remembrance and the beginning that never ends: **Remember the Great Life. Remember the Light. Remember the Way home.**